

JAIN MAHABHARAT



P. Muni Shree Nirvaanbhooshanvijay M.

Book

Book Donation: 225/- Rupees.

Publication year: 2024-V.S. 2080

Books Available At

Available at: Ketanbhai (Borivali) – 9820012570

Alpeshbhai (New Jersey) U.S.A. – 17323225384

Pukrajbhai – (Surat) 6352813664

Bharatbhai (Malad E) – 9322936939

Vinaybhai (Tardeo) – 8356870236 / 8104109317

Viralbhai (Andheri) – 9870148256 / 9870124600

Aryakumar (Walkeshwar) – 9082582206

Nishitbhai (Gowalia Tank) – 9821131791

Arhamkumar (Chowpatty) – 9969113901

Devangbhai (Ahmedabad) – 9825031523

Atulbhai (Kandivali) – 9324470054

Aayukumar (Bhayander) – 9833373331

Rajubhai Mehta (Malegoan) – 9422993138

Dineshbhai (Ahmedabad) – 9426382003

Jiteshbhai (Banglore) – 9341226894

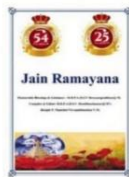
Jayeshbhai (Anand) – 9825425832

Books in this series:

- * 1. Arjuna – a best archer
- * 2. Yudhisthir – a true man
- 3. Golden path towards Nirvaan (3rd edition)
- 4. Chicago – prashnottar (3rd edition)
- * 5. Jain Ramayan
- * 6. Jain Baal Mahabharat
- * 7. Vajraswami
- * 8. Our great persons.
- * 9. Bhim – a strong person
- * 10. Bhadrabahu – a living library
- 11. Aatma
- 12. English poems (Jain)
- 13. Duties towards parent
- 14. OMG (Oh! My God!)

Online Jain Books Web Site:

<https://www.jainbooksonline.com/>



Jain Ramayan

(Multicolor Pictorial Story Book)

This book is a collection of small stories on different characters of the era of Lord Ram, from the perspective of Jainism. Reading this book will inculcate high moral and cultural values among the present generation.

Edited / translated / written books by

P. Muni. S. Nirvaanbhooshan. V. M.–

1. Maynasundari
2. Golden path towards Nirvaan – Part 1
3. Golden path towards Nirvaan – Part 2
4. Golden path towards Nirvaan – Part 3
5. Our great persons
6. Chicago Prashnottar
7. Vardhaman Sakrastav – 2nd edition
8. Bhadrabahu – a living library
9. Jain Ramayan
10. Life changer
11. Aatma
12. Pradyumna & Shamba
13. Enlightening Stories
14. Jain Mahabharat

Praise for books:

More than top 225 Jain libraries (Gyan Bhandar) & thousands of people all over world appreciated above books.

Publisher: Golden Path for Nirvaan Charitable Trust

Helpful hands: Punyam Academy Pvt. Ltd.

Book donated by: Devang Jhaveri Parivar Shital, Poojan & Manali, Nihar & Hilari and Ayana.

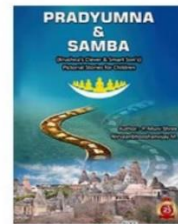
* Pictorial Multicolour Story Books (Art paper)

- * 15. Pradyumna: -Krishna's smart son
- * 16. Shamba: -Krishna's clever son
- 17. Vardhman Sakrastav
- * 18. Hanuman's previous Birth
- * 19. Shripal
- * 20. Ram's Previous Birth
- * 21. Laxman's Previous Birth
- * 22. Sita's Previous Birth
- * 23. Ravan's Previous Birth
- * 24. Bharat's Previous Birth
- * 25. Maynasundari
- 26. Life changer
- * 27. Children stories

Blessings & Aagnaa

H.H.P.A.D.S.V. Purnachandra S.M.

H.H.P.A.D.S.V. Mooktiprabh S.M.



Pradyumna & Shamba

This book is all about Krishna's clever sons - Pradyumna & Shamba. Read this book to know more.

INDEX

<u>Sr. No.</u>	<u>Chapter Name</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
1.	Golden Blessings for Nirvaan	i
2.	Thanks for Appreciable Letters / Opinions/ Guidance	iv
3.	Chapter-1 -----	01
4.	Chapter-2 -----	06
5.	Chapter-3 -----	11
6.	Chapter-4 -----	19
7.	Chapter-5 -----	23
8.	Chapter-6 -----	32
9.	Chapter-7 -----	41
10.	Chapter-8 -----	50
11.	Chapter-9 -----	59
12.	Chapter-10 -----	73
13.	Chapter-11 -----	81
14.	Chapter-12 -----	89
15.	Chapter-13 -----	100
16.	Chapter-14 -----	111
17.	Chapter-15 -----	123
18.	Chapter-16 -----	138
19.	Chapter-17 -----	143
20.	Chapter-18 -----	148

‘Golden Blessings for Nirvaan’

Religious stories – Relieve the pain of Karma

Benevolence is such a great element whose glories have been sung freely by virtuous writers to philosophical theologians. Sanskrit litterateurs write that “Paropkaraya *satam Vibhutayah*”, which means that all the powers and wealth of the good people are used in benevolence, just as the milk of the cow, the water of the river and the fruit of the tree are beneficial to others. Theologians, in the prayer [*jayviyaraya*] *sutra* says through the ‘*parathkaranam cha*’ rule, and in the disciple’s duty [*bhannah jinanam*] *sutra* says through the ‘*parovarayo aa*’ rule, that benevolence is the best prayer to god and it is a special duty for the religious householders. A Hindi Shayari also says that:-

“*Sirf apna hi khyal karke jiye to hum kya jiye?*

Jindadili ka takaja hai, kuchh auron ke liye bhi jiye.”

[“What is in the life, if we live only by taking care of ourselves? Liveliness demands that one should live for others as well.”]

The question is, what is the best benevolence? Its answer is relative to the matter, field, etc. However, it can generally be said that a good deed is different from what appears to be a good deed on the surface. For example, if someone lovingly feeds a starving poor person for two to four to five days, it may seem like a great beneficence at first glance. But if a far-sighted person secures his life by making a permanent arrangement of livelihood for that poor person, then undoubtedly it is better than ever. The only difference in worldly level beneficence is that the indirect beneficence of livelihood is better than the directly seen benefit of food. The same thing should be understood between mundane and transcendental beneficence.

The best of transcendental level beneficence is welfare of the people through sermon. After attaining *Kevalgyan*, the supreme lord Shri Tirthankar Bhagavant himself performs the highest spiritual benevolence by giving six hours of sermon in both parts of the day. The scriptures have given it the adjective '*Lokhitaya*'. In the preaching of Guru Bhagvant, it is included that “*samayikstha dharmopdesha guruomatah*”, which means that one whose character is righteous is dedicated to the guru.

One of the arts of giving sermon is to incorporate relevant stories that reinforce the topic. While Sri Tirthankar Bhagvant himself uses stories in the sermons, *Gyata Dharma Katha* etc. *Agams* (jain sacred texts) are also full of stories. These stories make the sermon more effective and also more interesting. Because the impact of the stories is reflected in the heart, and the concentration in listening to the stories remains very high. A skilled preacher, Guru Bhagwant, combines the story with the sermon and weaves the sermon into the story.

In this book of stories, we will find this art spread everywhere. These stories have been presented in the preaching by *Vyakhyanvachspati* P. Acharyadev Shri Vijay Ramchandra-Surishwarji Maharaj. His style of discourse is famous as it can be easily understood by common people also.

Among the illustrations included, the illustrations of Sri Dhannasarthvah, Ilachiputra, Shalibhadra, Pethadshah, etc., are the illustrations from ancient moral books, whereas Mohini

Patni, Karaksar, Pahelo Prahar, etc., are illustrations that are popular among folks. The purpose of the presentation of each illustration is to make life refined – religious and detached from *vishaya-kashaya*. To accomplish this purpose let us have a glimpse of how the sermon is woven in essence with the details of the illustrations:

* Paramatma Sri Adinathdada's first human birth is Dhannasarthvah. The incident of his attainment of *Samyaktva* is presented here in detail. Here comes a context that in various worries of Vishal Sarth, Dhannasarthvah forgot to take care of Jainacharya Shri Dharmaghoshsoorishwarji Maharaj for some time. Suddenly realizing his mistake, he comes before Acharyabhagwant and repents for the unintentional negligence. On the other side, calm and serious Acharyabhagwant did not talk about any trouble. Rather, whatever arrangements were made by Sarth, he put forward. The essence of this incident is nicely presented by Acharyashri: "Stop complaining about the trouble caused to you. Appreciating the virtues of the one by whom the trouble has been caused will shame the troubler himself. Excellent souls in this way make the other person acquire the virtues." What a great guidance here.

* Sangam Gowal was the previous birth of Shalibhadra. The incident of how that child from a very poor family got *kheer*(pudding) in a difficult situation and how he donated with special feeling this *kheer* to a fasting sage is a famous context. When the mother came from outside, she watched the child licking the plate after donating the entire pudding. she asks. "You consumed all that pudding in such a short time?" The child just laughs on hearing this and does not flatter himself that I have donated the pudding to a right person. Mentioning this incident, Acharyashri nicely says that: "His tongue was not long because his world was not large. Today, after giving donations, the tongue remains long. It is an indicator of the large world of the people. After doing good deed, the tongue should be kept short." One should not praise his own good deeds, what a nice guidance is given.

Such obscure excellent extracts from many famous stories have been mentioned here and there. This is a very useful feature of stories.

Munivar Shri Nirvanbhooshanvijayji has converted these stories into English. Observing the different abilities, different levels, etc., of each sage. the Gurus entrust them with those tasks. The scriptures call this quality of Gurus '*Anuvartan*'. Based on this quality of *Anuvartan*, Gurujan asked Munivar to focus on writing books in English. So far, he has published fifteen pictorial English books. Among these, all the books are stories except '*Chikago Prashnottar*'. On this occasion we express our best wishes for him that authoring and editing English books useful in the attainment of religion and moral values should continue in abundance from his hands, so that the devotees of 'new generation', who are not familiar with Gujarati- Hindi, can also get '*dharm-labh*'.

At the end, I wish for the readers that may reading and contemplating these religious stories relieve their pain of *karma*.

V.S. 2080. Jeth Vadi - 9.

Dated 30-6-2024. Shri Siddhakshetra – Palitana.

– Vijayrajratna Suri

[Yugdivakarasamuday]

‘Golden Blessings for Nirvaan’

Mayanasundari

Publisher: Smritimandir Prakashan Trust, Ghanshyam Park, Anandnagar, Bhatta-Paldi, Ahmedabad-7

Mobile: Dineshbhai - 9426382003,

Page-44. Price Rs. 25/-

Since P. Muniraj Shri Nirvanbhooshan Vijayji has a good command over English language, even before this book, the English books written by him have been welcomed. In the same style and words, Mayanasundari's life events have been illustrated in English language. The pictures are stunning. English speaking readers will find such English publications useful.

(Kalyan Magazine – Top magazine of Jainism) Yr.- 79. Volume -12

Guide: H.H.P.A.D.S.V. Purnachandra S.M.

This is the experience of years that the children learning in English medium don't have full understanding of Gujarati language. Gujarati discourses pass over their heads; even they feel Gujarati books boring. This is the condition of whole new generation. The age of cultivating moral values is being wasted in education and entertainment. This is the great matter of concern for the well-wishers of Shri Jain Sangh. All of them are concerned about how to make children virtuous, cultured, pious and afraid of sin.

Among many solutions, one solution, perhaps most simple and successful, is : tell the children the stories of Tirthankars, ascetics, great men and great women of virtue. All like stories; children like the most. In addition, it is a matter of experience that an inspiring life-character is more effective example than an inspiring preaching. The horrible results of sins and the sweet fruits of *dharma* can be explained in a simple way through stories.

The learned Muniraj Shri Nirvanbhooshan Vijay understood this thing years ago and started right efforts in this direction. As a result, today 15 stories penned by him have been published. As these stories of Jain history is reaching to people, their demand is ever increasing. New editions of many books are being published.

It is a matter of delight that Munishri is making his contributions in this great *yagna* for familiarizing lakhs of children of Jain families with the best conduct, thinking, philosophy and history of Jain religion. May Munipravarshri continue to get more and more success in this challenging task – this is my heartfelt greetings!

Vijay Mokshrati Suri

V.S.2081 Mahasud 10, Akota, Vadodara

Thanks for Appreciable Letters / Opinions/ Guidance
which will give us the most potent force.

• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Latitshekhar S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Punyapaal S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Purnachandra S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Mooktiprabh S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Shreyansprabh S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Manmohan S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Hemprabh S.M..	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Ratnabhooshan S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Raajratna S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Ratnachandra S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Shilchandra S.M	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Ratnasundar S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Shramanchandra S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Padmasundar S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Meghdarshan S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Ratnasen S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Jinsundar S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Mooktivallabh S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Munichandra S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Jinratna S.M.
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Rashmi ratna S.M.	• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Mokshrati S.M.
• P.A.D.S.V Naypadmasagar S.M.	• V. Ramchandra S. library (P.A.D.S.V. Nayvardhan S.M)
• P.A.D.S.V Pundarik ratna S.M	• P.A.D.S.V Mooktisagar S.M (Gul- Tekdi)
• P.A.D.S.V Yogtilak S.M	• Bandra Sang & P.S.S. Shrilratna S.M
• P.P.S. Atmarakshit V.G.M.	• P.P.S. Yashojit V.G.M.
• P.P.S. Nirmalyash V.G.M. (Pune- Camp)	• P.P.S. Saiyamprabh V.G.M. (Khotachi Vadi)
• P.P.S. Maharshi V.M.	• P.P.S. Padmabodhi V.G.M.
• P.P.S. Kirtighosh V.G.M.	• P.P.S. Meghyash V.M. (P.P.A.S.V. Kirtiyash S.M.)
• P.P.S. Dhyaanrati V.M. (P.P.A.S.V. Mokshrati S.M.)	• Gyaan Setu (P.P.A.S.V. Yogtilak S.M)
• Nav- Sanskar (News – Paper)	• Kalyan (Jain) Magazine (P.P.A.S.V. Purnachandra S.M)
• Muktikiran Magazine	• Aho!shrut Gyaanam Magazine (Babubhai)
• P.S.S Bhavyadarshana S.M	• P.S.S. Tatvadarshana S.M.
• Chennai- Old Rayapettah Sang- P.S.S. Kayvadarshita S.M.	• Pravchan Shrut Tirth (Shankeshwar)
• Borsad Jain library (Janakbhai)	• Kothipole Jain Sang (Vadodra)
• Dahunakarvadi – Jinagna Sangh - (Kandivali)	• Mehsana- Buddhisagar Jain Samadhi Mandir
• Ashapuran library (Babubhai)	• Wadala Jain Sangh
• Bijapur Jain Sangh (Karnataka)	• Mantung S.M. Jain library
• Prem S.M Jain library (Disha)	• Shrut Ratnakar (Jitendrabhai)
• Aadishwar Jain Sangh (Mandapeshwar)	• Devkarani Mulji library (Malad- E)
• Umra Jain Sangh (Surat)	• Bhushan Tirth (Vapi)
• Dansuri Jain library (Surendranagar)	• B.J. Institute of Learning & Research Ashram Rd – (Ahmd) (Preeti P.)
• Vav Jain Sangh	• Verawala Sangh

• Tapovan Sanskardham (Navsari)	• Vasantkunj- Ratnatrayi Jain library (Ahmd)
• Gun Parshwanath Sangh (Kach)	• Godhra (Gujarat)
• H.H.P.A.D.S.V Abhay – dev S.M	• Anand Jain Sangh
• Chaani Jain Sangh	• Yashovijay Jain Pathshala – Mehsana
• Shantibhava Jain Sangh (Kaushikbhai)	• Shrut Anand Trust
• Bhavnagar Jain Sangh	• Muktabhai Jain Sangh library
• Yashovijay Jain library (Radhanpur)	• Yashodev S.M Jain library
• Bhujpur Jain library	• Munisavrat Jain library (Pune)
• Vakaner Jain library	• Vardhman Nagar Jain library (Maland-west)
• Botad Jain library	• Muni suvrat Jain library (Kandivali)
• V. Ramchandra S. Jain library (Halol)	• Chandraprabh Jain library (Nipani)
• Karad Jain library (Mh)	• Bavaliya Jain library
• Sidhhi – Megh Jain library	• Shrut devi Jain library (Porbandar)
• Nemi Suri Jain library (Bhavik)	• Atulbhai Shah (C.A.) International Orator
• Bhushan Shah (Ahmedabad)	• D. R. Doshi (Delhi)
• Sagar Gach Sangh (Sanand)	• Balasinor Jain Library
• Motisha Jain Charities	• Shripalnagar Jain library
• Chandanbala Jain library	• Dabhoi Jain Sangh
• Jinshashan Aradhna Trust (Ambavadi)	• Nemi S. Jain library
• Charan V. Jain library (Malad)	• Siddhi Megh Jain library (Ahmd)
• Aagam Mandir Jain library	• Mahavirswami M.T.J. Trust (Wadala)
• Zaver rd Jain Sangh	• Tapagach Amar Jain Sangh (Khambhat)
• Kalapurna Sani Trust	• Naginbhai Paushadshala- library (Patan)
• Rishala Jain library (New Disha)	• Hemchandra S. Jain library (Chandrakant)
• Shahibaug Jain library (Girdharnagar)	• Simandhar Swami Jain library (Andheri –E)
• Shahapur Jain library (Rajesh)	• Surendra S. Jain library (Vasna)
• Githarth Ganga Jain library	• Kanpur Jain library (U.P)
• Oswal Jain library	• Jegol Jain library
• Suryoday S. Jain library	• Sawarkundla Jain library
• A. Chandanbala Jain library (Malegoan)	• Divya darshan Jain library
• Jitmrugank S.M Jain library (Surat)	• Kuvala Jain library
• Kasturdham Jain library (Palitana)	• Dholera Jain library
• Gujri Jain library Kolhapur	• Laxmipuri Jain library
• Basweshwar Jain library (Bangalore)	• Punya- Pavitra Jain library- Kolhapur
• Ashok gram Jain library (Kandivali-E)	• Damodarvadi Jain library (Kandivali-E)
• Satara Jain library (Mh)	• Nadiad Jain library
• Pindwada Jain library (Raj)	• Dahisar Jain library (L.T. rd)
• Atmanand Jain library (Juni Sheri)	• Karelibaug Swe. Jain library (Vadodara)
• Motisha Rel . Jain library (Byeulla)	• Parshwa Chandra Jain library (Dhangadra)

• Sirohi Jain library (Raj)	• Shree Chandra Jain library (Girivihar)
• Bhavnagar Swe. Jain library	• Purushadaniya Jain library (Naranpura)
• Haribhadra suri Jain library (Surat)	• Halari Visha Oswal Jain library (Jamnagar)
• Nemi- Suri Jain library (Mahoovaa)	

We have published names of few Jain Acharyas – Monks – Sanghs & libraries. We are thankful to other well - wishers also. We will publish their names in future.

Abroad

• California Jain Centre	• Dubai Jain Centre
• Chicago Jain Centre	• New – York Jain Centre
• London Jain Centre	• Hong- Kong Jain Centre
• Singapore Jain Centre	• New – Zealand Jain Centre
• Australia Jain Centre	• South Africa Jain Centre
• Canada Jain Centre	• Japan Jain Centre
• Nepal Jain Centre	• New Jersey Jain Centre
• Belgium Jain Centre	• San- Francisco Jain Centre
• Los Angeles Jain Centre	

Chapter – 1

There was a beautiful region called Kurukshetra in Dakshinardha Bharat in Bharatkshetra of Jambudweep. In Kurukshetra, there was a great city called Hastinapur, which was famous as the capital for hundreds of thousands of years. God Rishabhadev Paramatma was the first Tirthankar among the 24 Tirthankar Bhagwants in this Avasarpini. One of the hundred worldly sons of God Rishabhadev Paramatma was named Kuru. The name Kurukshetra became famous after his name.

A lot of historical events have happened in this city of Hastinapur. That is why the name of the city of Hastinapur is written in golden letters in the pages of history.

In this Avasarpini, the first *Supatradan* in the area was done in this city. Hastinapur is the same city that made Lord Rishabhadev, his great-grandson Shreyanskumar and the great festival of Akshaya *Tritiya* famous.

Among the 24 Tirthankaras of this Avasarpini, three Tirthankara Bhagwants were adorned with the best positions in the world – Tirthankar and Chakravarti – in the same birth. They were sixteenth Tirthapati Shantinath Paramatma, seventeenth Tirthapati Kunthunath Bhagwan and eighteenth, Tirthanath Aranath Bhagwant – these three Tirthankar Bhagwants have adorned the city of Hastinapur with four blessings each.

Sanatkumar Chakravarti and Subhum Chakravarti who were born in this Avasarpini were also the Kings of today's Hastinapur city.

Years ago, this city of Hastinapur was ruled by a King named Shantnu having many virtues like valour, patience, modesty and bravery...!

Even though King Shantnu had many virtues, he became a victim of one great evil...!

The only shortcoming of the King was his addiction to hunting. Due to this addiction, King Shantanu used to go to the forest areas, parks, mountain areas and hunt innocent animals and birds. The King used to enjoy hunting. Once, King Shantanu went to the forest region for hunting...! He was well equipped with bow and arrows...!

The King has gone too far in the mood of hunting. He has become distracted by hunger and thirst, where should he go now? It is there that the King's gaze falls on the far-away palace! Oh! Thinking that it looked like a grand royal palace, the King moved towards it. There was a seven-storey grand palace! The King was surprised to see the palace! Oh! Even in a city like Hastinapur, there is no such palace like this one in the forest! The King calmly entered the palace! He climbs up each floor! Heaps of various kinds of divine materials are scattered all over the floors but no human footsteps are heard anywhere. Moving forward, the King reached the seventh floor!

A very elegant, beautiful princess like celestial maiden was sitting with her friend on a bed in front...! King's surprise doubled!

Both girls looked at the King! Greeted the King by standing up from their seat and placed the King on the appropriate seat.

“Virtuous! who are you? Who owns such a grand and beautiful palace in such a terrible forest region? Why are you two young ladies alone in such a luxurious palace? The King asked many questions at once...!

The friend of the princess said to the King in reply - “Rajan! she is my friend Ganga – the daughter of King Jahnu of the city called Ratnapur in Vaitadhya mountain. Since childhood, she is skilled in many arts and devoted to religion!

As soon as my friend entered puberty, attracted by her qualities and beauty, many learned princes were eager to marry her, but King Jahnu gave complete freedom to his daughter in the choice of marriage.

“Daughter! I give you permission to choose the prince that you deem suitable”. The King had full faith in his daughter's choice.

Princess Ganga, who adopted all the twelve *vratas* in her childhood, has built a grand Jinalaya (temple) of Lord Rishabhadev Swami in the forest on the banks of this river, according to her own wishes, with her father, and occasionally worships the Lord in the Jinalaya in this forest with me—this grand palace has also been constructed by King Jahnu. One day when a *Naimittik* (astrologer) named Satyavak came to the King, the King asked him a question - "Who will be the husband of my daughter Ganga?"

"Rajan! Gangakumari is very virtuous, she will give birth to a superb baby – a gem among men. Attracted by the virtues of your daughter, King Shantanu of Hastinapur city will suddenly arrive in your magnificent royal palace built in the forest and the same King will be the husband of your daughter!" The princess's friend said to King Shantanu in conclusion.

"Rajan! The prediction of the astrologer has been proved to be absolutely true. I think you are King Shantanu! You will become the husband of my friend! You now entertain my friend!"

Kumari Ganga was embarrassed! King Shantanu couldn't keep happiness in his heart. Addressing the princess, King Shantanu says...

“Dear! I will be blessed to have you... I am eager to ask your father for your hand in marriage...”

Princess Ganga was also a self-respectful girl..! Not only she was beautiful but also adorned with intellectual qualities. She said to King Shantanu in a low voice -

"Rajan! I accept your word, but I also have one condition, I will not ask you for any inappropriate promise, but if I say any appropriate words, that should not be violated, my promise should be accepted by you. "

King Shantanu became very attracted by the beauty of Kumari Ganga. He was ready to accept any condition from her.

"Dear! I accept your words from today. I will never violate your words. Today is my blessed day! My wanderings in forest have been worthwhile. I am blessed to have a tender woman like you."

"Rajan! My words will be in line with *Dharma*! There will be no words for my selfishness! I am glad that you accepted my words and I am ready to serve at your feet."

King Shantanu became blessed and King Jahnu, the father of princess Ganga, also became overjoyed hearing this news and the marriage ceremony of both was celebrated with great grandeur.

Rajkumari Ganga's Vidyadhar (learned) father invited many Vidyadhar Kings, princes etc. to his daughter's wedding ceremony. Precious ornaments of various kinds of gold-jewel-ruby and exquisite materials were offered at the bride's parting time.

As days pass, King Shantanu has returned to Hastinapur city with Maharani Gangadevi. The people of Hastinapur are also happy with Maharani's generosity, kindness, philanthropy and other qualities.

On hearing the news that a great virtuous soul has descended in Gangadevi's womb, an atmosphere of joy prevailed in the palace and the entire city of Hastinapur.

Nine months passed like a moment and Queen Gangadevi gave birth to a very bright and radiant son. An atmosphere of joy spread throughout the city. As a celebration of the birth of a son, the King generously completed many auspicious works in the city...!

Being the son of Gangadevi, he was named Gangeya. Like the moon on second day, Gangeya's radiance grows day by day. Gangadevi nurtures her child very nicely.

Here, in the early years after the marriage King Shantanu had stopped hunting at the insistence of Maharani Gangadevi, but as time passed the addiction to hunting started again. When the queen came to know this, she immediately said to her husband in the form of a request -

"Lord! You are endowed with all qualities! Many virtues exist in you. But like the taint in the moon, this hunting addiction is a taint in your life too! What pleasure do you find in this cruel addiction? What pleasure do you get in killing so many innocent sentient beings? Hate you! What is your right to kill other beings? Do the pleadings and cries of those innocent souls not affect your heart? There is no other great sin like this sin. Among the seven great

sins described in the scriptures, this is one of the greatest sins and committing this sin makes your soul a guest of hell?”

“Lord! Now even the child Gangeya is growing—even for the sake of cultivating good moral values in him, abandon this addiction!”

As the King could not resist queen Ganga's true and justful words – at that time he accepted the queen's words! But, when the King, who is still in the grip of addiction, gets ready to go hunting, queen Gangadevi convinces the King even with harsh words. Then the King says in reply –

“Dear! Everything you say is absolutely true, but this is my flaw. I am helpless, I cannot give up this hunting addiction.”

“Lord! Still persuading you, I am ready to do whatever you say. But you stop this unrighteousness!

“Lord! I have abided by the promises made before marriage. Till now I have never insisted on anything. I have respectfully accepted your words. I have only one request, you should not go on hunting!”

King Shantanu got enraged...!

"I told you before - I couldn't free myself from this addiction, I could not fulfil all your words."

“Lord! Then I will take my son and go to my father's house...”

The enraged King ignored his beloved's words and left for hunting.

Here the virtuous queen Gangadevi, who is firm in religion, also left for her ancestral home with her infant son Gangeya!

King Jahnu was also pleased to see his daughter's piety and made proper arrangements for his maternal grandson Gangeya to get an excellent education and culture.

Maharani Gangadevi, with her son Gangeya, lived sometimes in Ratnapur and sometimes in the palace besides the Jinalaya of God Rishabhadev in the forest on the banks of the Ganges. Immersed in beautiful devotion of God, she makes her son Gangeya righteous, mighty and pious by cultivating good cultures in him.

Time goes on without stopping. Twenty-four years have passed and yesterday's child Gangeya today has become a wonderful, talented, beautiful, heroic young man who is the ultimate devotee of his mother! Young Gangeya loves the forest, where the grand temple of Lord Rishabhadev is situated, more than his own city Ratnapur! Many animals in that forest have become friends of Gangeya! He roams freely with animals. Protects innocent deer.

With Gangeyakumar's presence in the forest, no hunter has the strength to hunt even a small animal!

Son Gangeya is upholding the rites of religion inherited from mother Gangadevi through his piety. He spends his time in devotion to God whenever he gets the chance. Mother Gangadevi is also pleased with her son's devotion and piety.

My aim: I will try my best to save every creature on the earth.

Chapter – 2

Today, after many years King Shantanu has come for hunting in the vast forest on the banks of the Ganges along with many skilled archers and soldiers!

After Queen Ganga went to her ancestral home, the King's passion for hunting has become unbridled! Every now and then the King goes with his army to various forests for hunting.

As soon as he entered the forest, the young daring cavalier Gangeyakumar challenged the King...!

"Rajan! Welcome to this forest if you have come for roaming but this forest is a sanctuary! Not a single animal or bird is hunted here, so if you have come here with the desire to hunt, please go back!"

"Kumar! Hunting is my hobby, I'm here for hunting! What right do you have to prevent me from hunting?"

"Rajan! What right do you have to kill other creatures? As you love your life, these innocent animals and birds also love their life. Those innocent creatures wander in the forest in their own fun. As human beings are never disturbed without reason, I request you to return to your place...!"

"Kumar! You are small and young. I feel for you because somehow, I like you, otherwise I do not forgive anyone who stops me! I say to you, let me do my work and go on your way!"

When the King advanced his horse, Gangeya stretched his bow! He shot a sizzling arrow in the King's path! The King's horse broke out! Even King Shantanu got angry!

"Who is this young forest dweller!! The face looks like a prince! Who else can stop me!" A fierce fight started between father and son! Gangeya destroys hundreds of the King's arrows! And when Gangeya's arrows injured the King, he was also shocked!

Even as the war progresses, Gangadevi sets out to search for her son and is surprised to see the battle between father and son...!

When Gangeya saw his mother, he immediately bowed at her feet...!

"Son! Who are you fighting against! This great man is your venerable father!"

"Oh...! Father! Salutations to your feet! But even my father has no right to slaughter innocent creatures!"

King Shantanu watched the union of mother and son from a distance! Tears fell from his eyes while watching Gangadevi and Gangeya! Immediately, King Shantanu leaves the

weapons and goes to meet the mother and son, and Gangeya too runs to meet the father! After a long gap of 24 years, father-son and husband-wife met!

Gangeya fell at the feet of the father! Father hugged him and showered him with love!

The stream of tears flowed from the eyes of mother Gangadevi and from the eyes of the soldiers who accompanied the King. Immediately King Shantanu went to Mahadevi!

"Goddess! From today I take a sacrificial vow... to give up hunting forever. Forgive me, I am your offender! Pardon my crime! Come to Hastinapur city with my son, right now! I have to hand over my responsibility to Gangeya now! I have to anoint Gangeyakumar as *Yuvraj* of kuru country!"

"Lord! Your sentiments are beautiful, I have not a little grudge against you. I am very happy that you have pledged today, but Lord! Now my mind has become detached from the world! Take your son and my beloved little son to the city! My duty is now over, son's responsibility is now yours! I am satisfied with the virtues I have given to him, there is no doubt that Gangeya will enlighten the name of your lineage and my part. I want to stay in this forest and worship Lord Rishabhdev, I want to do the welfare of my soul!"

Mother Gangadevi addressed Gangeya and said-

"Son! Now it is your duty to assist your father. For the protection of the vast kingdom of Kuru country... You go with your father to the city of Hastinapur, don't worry about me, I want to do the welfare of my soul. I have to remove attachment to worldly relations and become attached to my soul."

Tears started flowing from Gangeya's eyes, the surrounding atmosphere became stunned. Kumar Gangeya became emotional and said to his mother –

"Mother! You are everything to me! I have watched you from birth, serving you is my religion, I will also stay with you and serve you in the forest, I will not become an obstacle in your *sadhana* (meditation, worship)".

"Son! This is the order of the world; the son should carry the responsibility of the father. This is your chance to shine the virtues that I have bestowed upon you. It is your duty to serve your father and protect the vast kingdom of Hastinapur. I trust, my son will not shrink from duty!" Mother Gangadevi persuaded her son Gangeya by giving many examples!

With a crying heart, Gangeyakumar accepted his mother's words! Even King Shantanu, with tears in his eyes, expressed his heart's feelings before his beloved and urged her to come to the city of Hastinapur! But Gangadevi is firm in her decision!

Taking the blessings of the mother, the son Gangeya along with his father Shantanu left for the city of Hastinapur! King Shantanu, stuck in the midst of mixed feelings of joy and

sorrow, arrived in Hastinapur city! On the one hand, there is immense joy of the union with son, on the other hand, extreme sorrow of separation from the beloved.

King Shantanu arrived in the city of Hastinapur with his young, righteous and mighty son and the people of the city heartily welcomed Yuvraj Gangeyakumar.

The people of the city were happy to see the shadow of Yuvraj's body like a shining idol, and the virtue on his face. On auspicious occasion, King Shantanu anointed kumar Gangeya as Yuvraj! An atmosphere of jubilation prevailed in the entire city of Hastinapur and Kuru country.

Days go by. King Shantanu is also very happy to see his son's righteousness and piety!

The King, after pledging before Queen Gangadevi, has paid tribute to his addiction to hunting. The Yuvraj has also taken over most of the state's affairs.

Once, King Shantanu has left for a boat trip in the Yamuna River.

There, the King forgets his consciousness while looking at a very beautiful, bright and lovely girl in a boat! Oh! Such a beauty! Such brightness! Who is she! Is she a celestial maiden or some human girl! King Shantanu went in front of the boat.

"Girl! What is your name! where do you live! Who is your father?"

The girl became embarrassed after hearing the questions from the King.

"Rajan! I am the daughter of a sailor who lives on the banks of the river Yamuna. My father's name is Satyawana. My father runs a boat in this river. Today I have brought this boat on my father's orders." Saying this, that girl quickly went away with her boat.

King Shantanu's heart is filled with anxiety. Until he finds that girl, there will be no peace in King's heart. Immediately the King took his trusted minister and reached the hut of Satyawana sailor!

Satyawana sailor was surprised to see King Shantanu at his place! He heartily welcomed the King. The minister started the conversation and said - "Virtuous! Your destiny has been opened! The gem born in your house is the most virtuous! Your daughter is very fortunate, she is destined to become the empress of a vast kingdom, give your permission! The King himself is eager to marry your daughter on an auspicious occasion!"

Satyawana sailor looked before the King and said- "King! I am very happy to hear this. A girl can get an excellent virtuous man like you only when she has supreme virtue, but King! Forgive me, I may be small, but I must think of my daughter's future, because your son Yuvraj Gangeya is a great virtuous soul, and naturally he will be the heir of your kingdom. Since the future children of my daughter Satyawati cannot be heir of Hastinapur city, that's why I am not excited about this subject."

“King! Lord, you will find many more beautiful girls than my daughter Satyavati! Sorry if you don't think it's right! I have presented the truth before you...!”

King Shantanu had no answer to the sailor's words, the King returned to the royal palace pale. The face of the King was depressed! His mind became disoriented. Yuvraj Gangeya used to go to the palace every morning and evening to pay obeisance to his father. Seeing the pain on father's face for two or three days, Yuvraj also became worried. He thinks that his father's health is fine, there is no problem in his body, there is also peace in the border areas, there is no coincidental reasons, then what is the reason that his father is going through some unspeakable pain? Clever Yuvraj thinks - what will be the secret behind father's suffering! In a single day, Yuvraj got to know from the King's trusted minister the secret of his father's pain...! Yuvraj Gangeya gets straight to Satyawar sailor!

"Virtuous! Your daughter will become the great empress of Kuru country. Fulfil my father's wish! Such an opportunity will not come again."

“Kumar! Your words are true but I am the father of the girl and it is my duty to think of the bright future of my daughter. You have the rights on the kingdom of Kuru country. You are virtuous, patient, mighty and a serious man! Even if my daughter has offspring in the future, that family may not be the heir of the Kuru dynasty. You are suitable in all manners to become the King. That's why, if your father has a strong desire to get married, let the King marry with some other beautiful girl! It is futile to hope for my daughter.

After hearing the words of Satyawar's heart, kumar Gangeya immediately raised his hands before the sky and said...

"O gods of this region! Hear my vow, the kingdom of Hastinapur will belong to the son of Satyavati, I vow today that I will never take the throne of this kingdom and I will protect the emperor sitting on this kingdom."

The regional gods present in the surrounding areas showered flowers on Yuvraj after hearing Gangeyakumar's pledge to renounce his kingdom, but still Satyawar sailor gave a shout. No, he is firm in his words.

"Yuvraj! Your piety for father (*pitrubhakti*) is unparalleled, you have given an example of excellent piety by accepting the pledge of abdication, but Yuvraj! Your children will also be virtuous, heroic and mighty like you...! Will your heirs also give up their rights! Even if you do not accept the kingdom, the right of your children will remain on the kingdom of Hastinapur."

"My daughter Satyavati's children will remain dependent forever... therefore, Yuvraj! Stop insisting on this matter!"

Hearing the words of the sailor, Yuvraj Gangeya, having a firm morale, raised his hands and said,

“Gods! Gandharvas! Vidyadharas! Khechars! I, the son of King Shantanu and Queen Gangadevi, Gangeya, accept another vow from today onwards, I take the vow of lifelong celibacy. I am taking this vow of celibacy to serve my father for the whole life and will always be ready to protect King Shantanu and Queen Satyawati’s son who will reign over the kingdom of Hastinapur city.”

Hearing Yuvraj Gangeya's Bhishma pledge, the gods showered him with a stream of fragrant substances-flowers in jubilation.

“Hey! Bhishma pledge! Bhishma pledge...” People around also cheered!

Since then, Gangeyakumar's second name was Bhishma! A stream of tears flowed from the eyes of Satyawati sailor too...

“Kumar! Blessed you are! Your piety for father! Your name, who gave up all his happiness for the happiness of his father, will become immortal in history forever.

According to your wishes, I agree to marry my daughter Satyawati with King Shantanu.

I hand over my daughter to your lineage. Saying this, Satyawati sailor sat next to Yuvraj Gangeya and said...

"Yuvraj! Today I am telling you the truth about Kumari Satyawati... but you will also wonder why such a beautiful girl was born in this sailor family! But Kumar...! I am the foster father of this girl. Years ago, when I went to the banks of the river Yamuna, the newly born girl was lying in a heap of sand. When I took that baby girl in my hands, divine message sounded in the sky -

“Sailor! This girl is not from a common clan, this girl is born from Rani Ratnavati, the Queen of King Ratnangad of Ratnapur city of Vaitadhya mountain! His father's enemy Vidyadhar has abducted this newly born girl out of enmity and abandoned her here on the banks of the Yamuna, and this girl will be the Queen of the city of Hastinapur in the future!”

“Hearing this kind of divine speech from the sky, I became happy! That's why Yuvraj! This girl was born in a noble *Kshatriya* clan. Today I am happy that she is so fortunate to become the mother of a great person like you. My blessing is with her. You take my daughter Satyawati to the city of Hastinapur and fulfil your father's wish!

Yuvraj Gangeya takes Satyawati and reaches to serve King Shantanu.

Father Shantanu was astonished to see his son's piety. The people of Hastinapur city were also elated on Yuvraj Gangeya's Bhishma pledge! King Shantanu and Satyawati's marriage was solemnized with gaiety.

My aim: I will touch the feet of my parents everyday & will help them in critical situation also.

Chapter – 3

In the royal palace of Hastinapur town, Queen Satyawati gave birth to two sons. Yuvraj Bhishmakumar is taking care of his two minor brothers. They are named as Chitrangad and Vichitravirya.

Both the Princes were still in their infancy when Maharaja Shantanu suddenly passed away in *Samadhi* and transcended to the gods' abode.

True to his vow, Bhishmakumar formally enthroned his younger brother Chitrangadkumar over the kingdom of Hastinapur after his father's death!

King Chitrangad is in his infancy. His elder brother Bhishmakumar is educating him to be efficient in the affairs of the state. Despite being a minor, he is the Maharaja of Hastinapur, so he is also maintaining his propriety.

King Chitrangad and Kumar Vichitravirya also keep the modesty of the elder brother Bhishma. Gradually, King Chitrangad becomes young. At that time, disturbance by King Nilangad of the border region has increased! As the vast empire of Hastinapur is under the rule of a young King, Nilangad often creates disturbances.

Despite forbidden by his elder brother Bhishmakumar, in the impetuosity of youth, King Chitrangad goes to war with King Nilangad without adequate preparation.

King Nilangad wickedly trapped the inexperienced Maharaja Chitrangad in battle and killed him. The sudden death of the King in battle caused an uproar in the city of Hastinapur.

Bhishma got very angry on hearing the news and immediately came to the battle site and killed King Nilangad, the murderer of his brother, with a single arrow.

Seeing the prowess of Bhishmakumar, the entire army of King Nilangad becomes subordinate to him. Bhishma Kumara comes back to the city of Hastinapur, after establishing the rule of Kuru country over the kingdom of King Nilangad.

In place of King Chitrangad, his younger brother Vichitravirya enthroned the kingdom of Hastinapur.

Bhishma has great affection on the younger brother Vichitravirya. After the death of Chitrangad, Bhishmakumar has taken over the entire responsibility of protecting the kingdom.

Bhishma Kumar has sent his trusted followers in all directions in search of girls for the marriage of King Vichitravirya. The news comes from the follower who has gone to Kashi country.

Ambika, Ambalika, and Amba - the three daughters of Kashi Naresh (the King of Varanasi city) in Kashi country, are as beautiful as celestial maiden. The three girls are superior to each other in intelligence and qualities. They have entered youth. The King has organized

Swayamvar for his three daughters. Huge pavilions have been built; a festive atmosphere has been created in the entire town. Many Kings, emperors and Princes from various countries are coming to the Swayamvar pavilion on the invitation of Kashi Naresh.

Hearing this news from his trusted minister, Bhishma thinks, Kashi Naresh has sent invitations to all states, why not to Hastinapur? Bhishma became angry knowing that his kingdom was insulted! Now let me show to Kashi Naresh, the strength of Hastinapur town! He reached the city of Varanasi with lightning speed in a chariot equipped with wind-driven horses.

In the Swayamvar mandap, many Kings and Princes had come with hope and desire. "One of the three Princesses will choose us...". Everyone had many kinds of aspirations in their minds.

The King, chief ministers, generals and dignitaries of the city were also present in the pavilion...! There arrived Bhishma, the prince of Hastinapur.

Bhishma's gallant move and the divine glow on his face left the entire royal court stunned to see!

Kashi Naresh thinks to himself – "this Bhishmakumar has taken a vow of celibacy, if this prince had not taken the vow, I would have married my three daughters with him...!"

Bhishmakumar reached where the three girls were sitting and said to the girls...

"Girls! Swayamvar is not suitable for you. I, Bhishma, son of Maharaja Shantanu of Hastinapur, abduct you from here for the marriage of my younger brother King Vichitravirya. Don't get feared, be relaxed. You are destined to become the empress of Hastinapur". Saying this, Bhishmakumar picked up the two girls with one hand and the third girl with the other hand!

Aiming at the audience, he also said - "Hey brave men! I have just revealed my identity and the purpose of abducting the girls. If anyone has a problem with this, get ready to fight with me!"

Hearing the words of Kumar Bhishma, many Kings who considered themselves great heroes got angry and prepared to fight with Bhishma!

But within a short time, all the Kings-emperors surrendered to great virtuous Gangeyakumar.

Kashi Naresh also apologized to Bhishmakumar for not inviting the King of Hastinapur!

The three girls were also surprised to see the unique form of Gangeya! The people of Varanasi city also became happy. Kashi Naresh happily bid farewell to his three daughters with respect. Bhishma Kumar arrived in Hastinapur city along with a large entourage of

consisting of the chief minister of Kashi, other ministers, generals, soldiers, relatives, family, etc.

The marriage ceremony of King Vichitravirya with the three girls was celebrated with grandeur...!

Even the townspeople were surprised to see the essence of Bhishmakumar, who is a unique example of filial piety!

During the reign of King Vichitravirya, the responsibility of managing the entire state of Kuru country and Hastinapur town is in the hands of Bhishmakumar. King Vichitravirya spends his time with the three Queens in the harem.

Stories of Bhishma's virtue, prowess and bravery are spreading throughout Kuru country and throughout Bharatvarsh (India).

There was an atmosphere of joy in the city of Hastinapur and the three Queens gave birth to sons at appropriate times, so the joy of the townspeople increased greatly.

Queen Ambikadevi gave birth to a son on an auspicious day. The son is very glorious, but due to the effect of *karma*, he is blind from birth. The King and Bhishmapitamah made many efforts to bring vision to the eyes of their son. Skilled doctors were called from country and abroad for treatment, but the son's eyes did not get vision, so the son was named Dhritarashtra.

Another Queen Ambalika also gave birth to a son on an auspicious day. The son is glorious and beautiful but his entire body is completely white. He was named Pandu.

The third Queen Amba also gave birth to a handsome son named Vidur.

Dhritarashtra, Pandu and Vidur were educated by skilled teachers under the guidance of Bhishmapitamah. While the three boys were still in their infancy, King Vichitravirya's body, who was subject to extreme pleasures, decayed in his youth and soon died of an incurable disease.

The throne of Hastinapur became vacant again. Bhishmapitamah, who was true to his vow, handed over the helm of the kingdom of Hastinapur to Pandukumar. Even though Dhritarashtra was the elder brother, Pandu was anointed as the King of Hastinapur due to his blindness.

After Maharaja Shantanu, within a short time, Chitrangad, Vichitravirya and now Pandu became the King of Hastinapur city, its credit goes to Bhishmapitamah.

The kingdom of Hastinapur is running smoothly under the reign of King Pandu.

King Pandu's elder brother Dhritarashtra was married to Gandhari, a Princess of Gandhar country.

One day a famous painter from Mathura city came to Hastinapur city with beautiful pictures.

King Pandu saw the pictures in the royal court!

“Oh! Amazing look! Incomparable beauty! Will such a girl be real in this world? That is only drawn in the picture!” The beauty of that girl took away the heart of King Pandu!

Even Bhishmapitamah who was sitting next to him realized the emotional state of the young King Pandu and immediately Bhishmapitamah asked the visiting painter...

“Gentleman! Is the image of this virtuous and beautiful girl only printed on paper or is there such girl in reality!

"Sir! This girl is a real Princess. I know by heart the history of her seven generations. Listen quietly.

In the city of Mathura, Yadav dynasty got fame in the name of primeval King Yadu.

He had a son named Shoor. King Shoor had two sons - Shauri and Suveer. Both were glorious and virtuous. The elder brother Shaurikumar generously handed over his authority over the vast kingdom of Mathura to his younger brother Suveer and himself went from there to the country of Kushavart and there subjugated the small states and united all the small states and founded a new town called Shauryapur and became the lord of the kingdom of Kushavart. That state also became prosperous day by day.

Andhakvrishni is the son of King Shauri. Andhakvrishni has 10 sons who are as mighty as Dikpal, and famous in the world as *Dasarha*. Their names are respectively as follows.

1. Samudravijay 2. Akshobh 3. Astimit 4. Sagar 5. Himwan 6. Achal 7. Dharan 8. Puran 9. Abhichandra, and 10. The youngest one Vasudev. These 10 brothers have two sisters. The elder girl's name is Kunti and the younger one's name is Madri. Both sisters are full of all qualities and skills. Among them, the elder girl is too beautiful. This is the picture of that charming Princess Kunti. Maharaja Andhakvrishni has sent me with a picture of this Princess for selection of a suitable groom. Only the most virtuous soul will be the master(husband) of this Princess.”

Hearing the introduction of Princess Kunti from the painter Korak, Bhishmapitamah was delighted. Understanding the emotions of his nephew Maharaja Pandu, along with the painter Korak, Bhishmapitamah sent his ambassador to Shauryapur city with a portrait of King Pandu prepared by skilled painters on a beautiful canvas.

King Andhakvrishni of Shauryapur city welcomed the ambassador of Hastinapur city who came with his painter!

The skilled ambassador bowed down to King Andhakvrishni and conveyed the message of Gangeya (Bhishmapitamah). He showed the portrait of King Pandu and asked Princess Kunti for the King of Hastinapur.

King Andhakvrishni and all the courtiers were satisfied when they saw the picture of extremely glorious King Pandu adorned with natural beauty.

With a royal welcome, the King sent the ambassador of Hastinapur to the guest room.

The picture of King Pandu also reached to harem through nanny. The Queen was happy to see the picture. Princess Kunti was looking at the picture of King Pandu without a blink of eyes, at the same moment she set her mind for King Pandu. The Princess decided, “in this birth I will marry King Pandu. Otherwise, I will give up my life but will not marry anyone else.” Princess Kunti's decision is irrevocable. Here, King Andhakvrishni made a special inquiry about Hastinapur Naresh King Pandu through his intelligence. The news came that King Pandu is suitable in every way and very glorious, virtuous and valiant. Despite all these qualities, his body is very white so maybe he has pandu (leprosy) disease. As soon as King Andhakvrishni got this news, he called the ambassador of Hastinapur and sent a message to Bhishmapitamah.

“King Pandu is not suitable for our daughter Princess Kunti's marriage so think otherwise in this matter.” Gangeya got disappointed on hearing this message. Also, the place for Princess Kunti was unshakable in the heart of King Pandu. “By any means, I will get Princess Kunti”, he thinks.

King Pandu couldn't get rest anywhere. For the pleasure of his mind, he went for a solitary walk in the park outside the town of Hastinapur. There he saw a divine man fainting in the park.

The benevolent King went to that young man and sprinkled cold water with sandalwood on him and brought him in consciousness. The young man also became grateful to the King. The King asked for his introduction.

“Brother! You look like a divine man! Who are you? What is the cause of fainting here?”

"King! I am a Vidyadhar named Vishalaksha from Hempur city of Vaitadhayagiri. Some enemy Dev from my past birth abducted me from my palace and brought me here and threw me down! I fainted! Thinking that I am dead, the Dev went away. After that, you came here and did a great favour by giving me treatment. You have given me life; I will never forget your favour. Now I have nothing worthy of worshiping you, but I am giving you this *mantrasiddha mudrika* (magical ring). Under the influence of this ring, you will become invisible and reach the desired place, and wearing this ring will also remove the effect of terrible poison. King! Please oblige me by accepting this ring!"

By insisting King Pandu, Vidyadhar gave him the ring as a gift and went away. On getting the magical ring, suddenly King Pandu felt extreme pleasure. His heart is occupied by Princess Kunti.

With the thoughts of the Princess playing continuously in his heart, that very night before going to sleep in the bedroom, he wore the ring with a thought-

“With the influence of this ring may I immediately reach the place where the Princess is.”

Surprise! In a few moments, King Pandu reached the park of the royal palace in the city of Shauripuri!

Here, in the harem of Shauripuri's royal palace, Princess Kunti is in a fragile mood. She became distressed upon hearing the news that King Andhakvrishni has announced a ban on King Pandu in Hastinapur town! She had a firm vow...! It was not a situation where she could tell what is in her heart to her parents. She tells everything in her heart to her nanny who was like her friend.

Nanny assures her- “Daughter! don't you worry, I will arrange such that your marriage takes place with King Pandu. But Princess Kunti was familiar with her father's nature, so on the same night Princess Kunti reached the park of royal palace in frenzy!

Under the Ashoka tree, she put a noose around her neck and addressing the deities in the vicinity, speaks in a loud voice-

“O gods of the region! Forest goddesses! Listen, I am Princess Kunti, I have considered King Pandu of Hastinapur as my master(husband), but in this birth it is not possible for both of us to meet, in the next birth, I wish to have King Pandu as my master. In my whole life I have worshiped the religion of an Arihant Paramatma, in every birth may I get Arihant Paramatma’s religion. I apologize to all those who I have knowingly or unknowingly caused trouble in my life, I end my life here.”

At the same time, King Pandu, who had reached the palace garden under the influence of ring, heard the words of Princess Kunti. King Pandu immediately reached there.

He cuts the hanging rope with his sword, and the fainted Princess Kunti fell straight into the King's lap.

King Pandu brings the Princess in consciousness by performing cures.

“Oh! Where am I? Who are you? In this birth I have taken refuge in King Pandu, please go from here! Let me end my life!”

“Dear! Be calm! I am Pandu, in which you are seeking refuge in...!”

“Oh! You! Seeing King Pandu's face in the moonlight, the Princess got embarrassed! There, even Nanny who came out of the palace to find the Princess reached the park! She was amazed to see Princess Kunti and King Pandu together! She said -

“King! You! here? In this place? How did you get here?”

King Pandu told everything about his feelings for the Princess, Vidyadhar's gift of the magical ring and how he reached here due to its influence - even Princess Kunti became overjoyed to hear this fact.

Knowing the desire of both of them, at the same time nanny arranged their marriage by *Gandharva* method!

King Pandu spent the whole night with Princess Kunti in the *Kaligriha* in the garden of royal palace. Before sunrise, King Pandu reached Hastinapur city under the influence of the ring.

As days pass, Princess Kunti, who is in the palace of Shauripur's royal palace, becomes pregnant.

Clever nanny realizes the situation of the Princess. She secretly kept the Princess in the harem and on due time nanny helped Princess Kunti in delivery.

Kunti gave birth to a beautiful son who was as radiant as the very bright sun!

In spite of her strong desire to nurture her son, in order that the prestige of the royal family would not be harmed, on the advice of nanny, Kunti agreed to abandon her son with a stone on her heart. She adorned both the ears of her son with gem-studded gold earrings and got made a pleasantly decorated wooden box. Nanny put the new-born baby in the box and floated in the flow of river Ganges..!

The body of Princess Kunti, who was extremely distressed by the loss of a new-born child, began to deteriorate day by day!

Queen Subhadra asked nanny, who was like a friend of Kunti, about Kunti's health. When nanny confided in Queen Subhadra, she told all the facts to the Queen, from the suicide attempt of the Princess in the royal garden, to the sudden meeting of King Pandu!

“Oh! Now let's formalize the marriage of Princess Kunti with King Pandu.” Queen told her husband King Andhakvrishni at the right time.

“Lord! Now don't think anything else, King Pandu is suitable in every way, accept the request of Hastinapur! Solemnize the marriage of Princess Kunti joyfully!”

King Andhakvrishni sent his son Dharana with a suitable group to the city of Hastinapur to give the message to Bhishmapitamah. Hearing this, Gangeya too was overjoyed!

With a large entourage, King Pandu departed towards Shauripur. King Pandu's marriage with Princess Kunti was solemnized with gaiety. Then, King Pandu also got married to Madraraja's daughter Madri.

Younger brother Vidur also got married with King Devak's daughter Kumudwati. All the three Princes are living in the city of Hastinapur enjoying divine happiness.

Even Bhishmapitamah felt satisfied that his duty is done but history is yet to be made.

What lies within the future! Who could know that?

My aim: I will help atleast one person in a day for constant one month.

Chapter – 4

Duryodhan's soul arrived in the womb of Gandhari Devi who was the wife of Dhritrashtra — the eldest brother of King Pandu of Hastinapur.

Due to the influence of the child in the womb, there was a sudden change in the nature of simple-natured Gandhari Devi. Gandhari Devi, who never spoke loudly in front of anyone, became very arrogant. Her speech also became harsh. Pride, pettiness, banality, etc. vices surrounded her. The royal servants were surprised!

“I fight with everyone, everyone obeys my order, I defeat everyone”, such different longings developed in Gandhari! Oh! Although Kunti is the Queen of King Pandu, but my son has arrived in my womb first than her, my son will be the most significant! He will be the future King of Hastinapur, Gandhari has many thoughts like this.

Queen Kuntidevi is keen to religion; even while staying in the royal palace, she worships religion, performs religious activities like *abhaydaan*, *sadharmikvatsalya*, etc. very cheerfully.

At the best time, an excellent soul also arrived in the womb of Queen Kuntidevi. Sagar(sea), Meruparvat (a holy mountain), Chandra (moon), Surya (moon) and goddess Lakshmi, these five excellent dreams were seen by Queen. King Pandu and Bhishmapitamah etc. elders were also very impressed on seeing excellent dreams. After three months of the pregnancy, excellent longings emerged in Queen Kuntidevi.

Let *amari* be followed in the whole state, let us make a beautiful idol of God, let us take measures that all living beings of the whole world get peace, and many such noble longings emerged in the Queen.

King Pandu fulfilled all her longings, as far as possible. After the completion of gestation period of exactly nine months and seven and a half days, under excellent planetary condition, Queen Kuntidevi gave birth to a beautiful, pleasant and brilliant son. At the time of birth, due to the effect of the baby's virtues, a divine message came from the sky.

"This son of Queen Kunti Devi will be the best among the veracious people, the foremost among the gentlemen, equal to the ocean in seriousness, the foremost among the justices, modest, courageous--intelligent, and he will be a King like Chakravarti, and finally in this same birth, he will attain liberation by accepting restraint."

Hearing the *Akashwani* (divine message) Bhishmapitamah etc. headmen of the state, the entire family of the royal palace, and the entire people of Hastinapur city were very happy. The people of the city themselves organized festival and an atmosphere of joy prevailed in every household.

On the twelfth day of the son's birth, calling the relatives, Bhishmapitamah and other elders named him Yudhishtir according to his qualities and distributed various kinds of donations.

To celebrate the birth of a son, Queen Kuntidevi built a grand Jin temple of Shri Chandraprabhaswamy Paramatma in Nasik city. She remains constantly engrossed in the devotion of God.

Here, the situation of Gandhari Devi was delicate. Even after 10-11 months of gestation, the baby was not born. Her dream of becoming mother first before Queen Kuntidevi was exhausted! Oh! Now my son would be younger than Yudhishtir!

After a passage of time, Queen Kuntidevi became pregnant again! During pregnancy, the Queen saw an excellent type of *Kalpa* tree.

With the virtuous influence of the child, noble longings developed in her. "I will go to Meruparvat and worship God; take the *Vajra* (a weapon) of Maharaja Indra in my hands and rule over the whole earth", such desires emerged indicating the might of the child.

Here, even after 30 months of the pregnancy of Dhritrashtra's Queen Gandhari Devi, her baby is still not born. There is no limit of Gandhari's worry.

One day, Gandhari, who was very upset, began to strike her own belly and due to its impact, she gave birth. It was a lump of flesh that took birth. It smelled so bad! Gandhari was disappointed to see that even the limbs of the body were not developed in that lump. She told her friends, "Go! Throw this lump of meat out!"

Where that brilliant son of Kunti! And where is this piece of meat in my luck! Happiness is not written in my destiny. It was not in my destiny to become a Queen, but the happiness of becoming a Queen mother is also not in my destiny, Gandhari laments in a pitiful tone. Mother Satyawati, Amba, Ambalika etc. elderly women of Kuru lineage came to console Gandhari.

"Daughter! Don't be sad with such depressive thoughts. Think about the strangeness of the *karma*. This situation is created by the rise of our own preconceived *karma*. If you envy Queen Kunti Devi, then there will be a new bondage of *karma*. you should get immersed in worshipping *dharma*.

The elderly women of the lineage started taking care of that flesh-like foetus skilfully. They made the flesh free from stench, gradually, taking care of it, the body shapes became clear from that flesh, the limbs began to bloom....!

In no time it became like the body of a natural baby!! Gandhari Devi got immense peace and breastfed the baby and the baby achieved growth.

The royal family also became happy and Bhishmapitamah named the child as 'Duryodhan'.

Here, Queen Kunti gave birth to another brilliant son just three quarters of a day after the birth of Duryodhan. A divine message from the sky came at the birth of that child also.

“This child will be extremely strong, with an incomparable radiance and a body like a *vajra*. He will become a supreme devotee of his elder brother and in this manner, he will attain salvation by accepting restraint. Hearing the message from sky, all the townspeople and family members became happy.

On an auspicious day, the son was named ‘Bhim’. The royal family celebrated the birth of both Duryodhan and Bhim with gaiety.

Both these Princes along with Prince Yudhishtir are growing up under the patronage of royal family.

One day in the spring season, King Pandu went up the mountain outside the town to enjoy with Queen Kuntidevi. Six-month-old Prince Bhim was also with them.

Kunti was sitting on a small mountain peak with little Prince Bhim playing on her lap. Suddenly the little Prince Bhim jumped from his mother’s lap and fell down tumbling...! Seeing this, mother Kunti fainted there! King Pandu and the soldiers also came running and the surrounding people also gathered there but all felt a shock of immense surprise!

Each of the rock-stones little Bhim fell on, those stones were broken.

The rocks were shattered but there was not a single scratch on little Bhim’s body.

Little Bhim was frolicking on a pile of sand directly below the rocks.

Maharaja Pandu immediately reached there with his soldiers. Mother Kunti also came running and hugged her son to her bosom.

The people present were also astonished to see the amazing feat of little Bhim.

After this event, another name of little Bhim as ‘Shilachoor’ also became famous at that time.

The time goes on and on. Arjuna's soul descended from heaven in Queen Kunti Devi's womb. In her dream, the mother saw Indra Maharaja sitting on the elephant Airavan! Mother Kunti became very happy. Even the King and all others in the royal palace were happy. Under the influence of foetus excellent longings emerged. On an auspicious day, mother Kunti gave birth to a very brilliant son, equivalent to a son of God. At the time of the birth of that son also, a divine message came from the sky.

“This child will become a matchless archer. He will be a devotee of the elders, and after becoming famous in the world, in this same birth he will accept restraint and achieve emancipation.”

This divinely child was named 'Arjun'. Dhritrashtra also had eight wives including Gandhari Devi etc. After Gandhari Devi gave birth to Duryodhan, the eight wives successively gave birth to other ninety-nine sons. Dhritrashtra became the father of hundred sons. Madri Devi, the second wife of King Pandu, also gave birth to a pair of gentle sons. They were named as 'Nakul' and 'Sahdev'.

The hundred sons (Kauravas) of Dhritrashtra (being born in Kuru country) and the five sons (Pandavas) of King Pandu King (being the sons of King Pandu) became famous as the Kaurava-Pandavas.

Hastinapur has become all green with a hundred and five Princes. All the Princes have mixed with each other like sugar in milk.

Even Bhishmapitamah etc. elder men of the lineage are happy to see such a large number of Princes together in the royal palace of Hastinapur.

Bhishmapitamah remembers his stepmother Satyawati's foster father Satyawat the sailor.

"Oh! Had that sailor been alive now, he would have been very happy to see this legacy of his daughter."

The Princes began to grow in age.

Bhishmapitamah, King Pandu, Vidurji etc. all are engaged in thinking of the arrangement for the education of the Princes. Now, on this side, many historical events have also happened in Shauripuri, the ancestral home of Queen Kunti Devi. Let's take a look at that... Let's go in the territory of the Yadavas...

My aim: I will listen discourse or story from a Jain monk / nun atleast for constant two months.

Chapter – 5

King Andhakvrishni of Shauryapur is the father of Samudravijay etc. sons famous as ten Dasarh, and also the father of two daughters Kunti and Madri. On the other side, Mathura's King Bhojvrishni has sons like Ugrasena, Devaka, etc.

King Andhakvrishni of Shauripur handed over the throne of Shauryapur to his eldest son Samudravijay and took initiation by becoming detached from the world.

Vasudev, the youngest among Samudravijay etc. ten brothers, became the lord of unprecedented splendour as a result of the *karma* he performed in the past birth as sage Nandishen.

His appearance was unique in the whole world. His body was incomparable.

Vasudev had a friendship with a merchant named Subhadra. Vasudev considered Subhadra more than his brother.

Subhadra had a son named Kans. He was very violent and ferocious from his childhood. Unlike his father Subhadra who was calm, Kans was very angry. His father thinks, Kans has many powers and it will be useful in war etc. So, he entrusts his son Kans to his friend Vasudev.

“Friend! You train this child yourself; it is not feasible for a common merchant like me, this Kans is very mischievous.”

Because of his love for his friend, Vasudev kept Kans with him, trained him in weapons etc., and made him very heroic. Kans himself was wayward by nature and because of the power he achieved, he became completely fearless! He behaved with the people of the town in the way he liked. As Vasudev was his patron, the townspeople couldn't complain even to the King.

At that time King Jarasandh of Rajagrihi was Prati Vasudev King. The kingdom of three continents was in his hands, all the emperors and Kings of India were under his rule.

An ambassador from King Jarasandh came to Shauripur town. The ambassador was appropriately welcomed in the royal court of King Samudravijay.

"Rajan! I have come with a message from King Jarasandh that a situation of war with King Sinharath of Sinhpur has arisen. It is the desire of the King to bring the evil Sinharath King alive. The army commander of Rajgrihi with thousands of his soldiers has gone to that direction for war. Our King wishes that you along with your army should also join the war."

King Samudravijay was ready to fulfil the wish of King Jarasandh but as soon as younger brother Vasudev came to know about this, he came to King Samudravijay and said...

“Brother! You don't need to toil in this war, I will go to war with the army and capture King Sinharath alive...”

Vasudev went to war with the mighty Kans as his friend. In that war, Kans showed unprecedented powers. Had Kans been not in that war, it would have been impossible for Vasudev to capture King Sinharath alive. The powers and valour of Kans was praised all around.

King Sinharath was bound and brought to Shauryapur by Vasudev. From there, taking King Samudravijay and Kans with him, they all went towards Rajgrihi. On the way, he met an auspicious astrologer named kroshtuki.

The astrologer bowed down to King Samudravijay and said – “King! You are visiting Rajgrihi.

There, King Jarasandh, influenced by your devotion and valour, will marry his daughter Jeevyasha with any one of you. He will give many gifts as dowry! But King, be careful, this Jarasandh's daughter Jeevyasha is deadly for both Pitrukul (paternal clan) and Shwasurukul (In-law's clan), so think before doing anything.”

Hearing this, King Samudravijay became worried and Vasudev also thought – “What to do! On the one hand is King Jarasandh. If he gives his bride in front, he cannot be disrespected...!”

Vasudev said to his elder brother – “Rajan! As the great warrior Kans has made a valuable contribution in winning the war, we will advance Kans in front of King Jarasandh...!”

King Samudravijay also found this appropriate but he thinks, “Kans is the son of Subhadra Vanik. Jarasandh will not give his daughter in Vanik (merchant's) clan. But it is a fact that such a feat is impossible in Vanik clan.” So, he called Kans' father Subhadra and asked him to tell the truth.

Subhadra said, "King! It is true that I am the foster father of Kans. Years ago when I went to the bank of river Yamuna for defecation, I found a bronze box floating in the stream of the river. In the bronze box was a new born son. The name 'Ugrasen' was written on the ring on his finger. A note was lying next to it. Inside it was written "This is the son of King Ugrasen of Mathura. His mother, Dharini, had longing of eating her husband's flesh during pregnancy. She believed that this child would become the killer of the father. Her mother left this child in a bronze box in the stream of the river, trusting to fate."

"King! As this child was found in a bronze(*kaansya*) box, I have named it 'Kans'. I have told you the true facts of the child's birth, otherwise where can such a brave child be born in a merchant's clan like ours!"

Hearing this, Samudravijay and Vasudev became happy and went to King Jarasandh at Rajgrihi and narrated the story of Kans' bravery to King Jarasandh and also told the truth

about his royal family. King Jarasandh happily married his daughter Jeevyasha with Kans. Knowing the truth about his own birth, Kans became very angry on his father Ugrasena - the King of Mathura. King Ugrasena was caught and put in jail!

King Ugrasena considers Kans as his own son and therefore he has no grudge against him. Kans became the King of Mathura and also invited his foster father Subhadra there.

Kans also called Vasudev, who had made him an expert in weaponry in his childhood, to Mathura and warmly welcomed him. He married his uncle Devakraj's beautiful daughter Devaki with Vasudev.

The marriage ceremony of Vasudev and Devaki is going on in the royal palace of Mathura. King Kans has made a lot of fanfare. At the same time, Sage Aimutta, the son of King Ugrasena, and the younger brother in Kans' worldly life, who has taken initiation in childhood, arrived in the city of Mathura and came to the royal palace for *gauchari*. Jeevyasha, the wife of Kans, who became insane due to the intoxication of alcohol, ran towards the sage in a frenzy and directly embraced the Mahatma-

"Devarji (brother-in-law)! Let us dance - today is the occasion of joy, it will be a lot of fun."

She hugged the Mahatma and started pulling the sage. The sage was a very restrained person and this situation was unbearable for him. He shoved away Jeevyasha and said in a fury:

"Hey crazy! In whose wedding festival you are dancing with joy, this Vasudev and Devaki's seventh son will be the slayer of your husband Kans."

Hearing these words of the sage, Jeevyasha's intoxication completely subsided! She was stunned! At the same time, Kans was passing by and he also heard the sage's words.

Mahatma was highly knowledgeable and he knew the facts of the future, but even the truth is not said if it can harm anyone. But coming under an impulse, the sage made a mistake and told the truth of the future.

The very next day, Kans, who was playing with Vasudev, took a promise from Vasudev that you should give me the seven sons of your's and Devaki, and I will take care of those sons.

Simple-minded Vasudev promised Kans, and Vasudev-Devaki got married. Day by day, King Kans becomes powerful and increases his influence by many kinds of invasions. Even so, he is the son-in-law of King Jarasandh, the lord of three continents, so all the surrounding Kings become calm in front of him. Samudravijay and other Kings are also saddened by Kans' cruelty, unjustness, and misconduct.

At Vasudev's palace in Shauripur, Kans deploys his loyal soldiers. As Devaki gives birth to a son there, immediately Kans' soldiers took the new-born son and handed him over to Kans. The cruel Kans crushed the child's head on a stone and killed the new-born on the

spot. In this manner, one by one, Kans killed six sons. If these six are alive due to their virtue, then who were the children whom Kans was killing?

At that time, there was a Shresthi named Nag living in Bhadrilpur. his wife's name was Sulsa. when Sulsa was unmarried, an astrologer told her that-

"Your fate is such that you will be born with dead sons. The happiness of having son is not written in your destiny."

Knowing this, Sulsa worshiped Haringamaishi Dev. The god was pleased and said-

'The astrologer's words are true that your womb will incarnate sons only after they die, this fact cannot be lied to but I can do one thing for your satisfaction. I will try that the status of pregnancy of both you and Devki remains same. You will give birth to six sons; Devaki will also have six sons. Your stillborn children will be delivered by my power to Devaki immediately and Devaki's child will come to you and thus you will have the privilege of rearing six sons and to play with them and Kans who will kill the new born sons will be actually dead. If you accept this, you will be benefited from both sides. The six children will be saved from killing and you will get the benefit of nurturing six sons. Sulsa accepted Haringamaishi Dev's words. From his own power, Haringamaishi Dev brought Devki's six sons to Sulsa and sends Sulsa's six dead sons to Devki. And these six sons were killed by brutal Kans.

Vasudev and Devaki were very sad when they got the news that Kans was killing their sons. But at that time Kans' *Papanubandhi* *Punya* was strong, that is why no one could raise a voice against him.

Devaki again had a seventh pregnancy. Seven great dreams she saw... *Gajraj* (elephant), *Vrisabh* (bullock), *Sinh* (Lion), Lakshmi, *Pushpmala* (garland of flowers), *Chandra* (Moon) and *Surya* (Sun). Seeing these seven great dreams, Devaki became happy and told Vasudev. He also says, "Your son will definitely become the lord of three continents."

Now both Vasudev and Devaki have decided that no matter what happens, our six sons have been killed by the merciless Kans, but they will not handover this very fortunate son to Kans.

Vasudev spoke to his friend Nandaraj, the lord of Gokul. Coincidentally, at the same time Nanda's wife Yashoda was also pregnant..!

At midnight of the auspicious day of *Shravan Vada-Ashtami* Devaki gave birth to a great virtuous and brilliant son. This was Vasudev and Devaki's seventh child. According to the sage's prophecy this same child is to be the slayer of Kans; therefore, at the time of his birth, Kans deployed strong soldiers around Vasudev's palace to hand over the child to Kans as soon as he was born. But due to the divine effect of the child who is destined to be the ruler of the three continents, all soldiers of Kans fell fast asleep on the same night. When the son

was born, Vasudev himself took the new-born child in a basket, crossed the river Yamuna and reached Gokul that night and placed his beloved new-born son in the lap of Nanda's wife Yashoda. Due to coincidence of luck, a daughter was born to Yashoda at the same time. Vasudev brought that daughter and laid down next to Devaki.

It's morning. The girl started crying, the soldiers woke up with the crying of the new-born child, checked and immediately went to Kans and gave the news of a daughter's birth. Kans came running there! Seeing the daughter next to Devaki, Kans laughs –

"Sure! That Mahatma's intellect must be corrupt! He had said that the seventh child of Vasudev-Devaki will kill me, oh! This is a daughter. Great mighty Kings tremble at my name, where this female species will kill me! There is no truth in his words." Saying this, the ruthless Kans cut off the nose of the new born girl and kept the girl near Devaki. Kans went to his place. Vasudev and Devaki laughed...! Vasudev arranged many treatments for that girl. On the other side, in Gokul, Vasudev-Devaki's son was being nurtured in a beautiful way. Mother Yashoda doesn't allow to get her son separated from her even for a while.

As the complexion of the child was glorious and dark as a thicket, Nanda named him Krishna.

In Nanda's Gokul, Krishna became beloved by all. Just as the *Kalpa* tree adorns Nandanavan, Krishna began to adorn Gokul. Mother Devaki also often comes to Gokul and plays with her son. She takes *ovarna* of mother Yashoda. "How poor am I, I can't take care of my son, and Yashoda is blessed who skilfully nurtures a son who captivates the *Tribhuvan* (three worlds).

Krishna is growing day by day. He is valorous since his childhood. Roaming around in many places in Gokul, he is loved by everyone. Gradually, when Krishna became seven-eight years old, the heroic success stories of his childhood in Gokul spread throughout Shauripuri city and Mathura city as well. The *gopis* of Gokul have become devoted to Krishna. Everyone's life was vibrant in the presence of Krishna. When Krishna goes away from them, everyone would become restless.

Putana, Shakuni etc. female demons came to Gokul and tried hard to scare Krishna in infancy, but Balakrishna defeated them all and pushed them away.

Krishna is everywhere in Gokul. Little Krishna's success is spreading in ten directions. Knowing the fame of Krishna, his father Vasudev sent his son Balram, who was born to Rohini Devi, to Gokul to protect Krishna.

Balram was also a great valorous warrior and the friendship between Krishna and Balram was strong.

Balram was adept in martial arts and weapon training. He trained Krishna very well.

Getting opportunity, Balram revealed the true identity of his parents to Krishna.

“Brother! You are the son of Vasudev and mother Devaki. King Kans of Mathura has brutally killed your six brothers. There is much danger of Kans. Therefore, father has kept you at Nand’s place in Gokul.

After hearing about Kans from Balram, Balakrishna vowed to kill brutal Kans!

"Brother! I pledge today that I will take peace only after killing the cruel Kans."

In Gokul, Krishna-Balram are spending their days in fun. On the other side, in Shauripuri city, King Samudravijaya's Queen Shivadevi, during her pregnancy, saw fourteen great dreams on the day of *Shravan Sud-Panchami*. She gave birth to the lord of the supreme virtue, twenty-second Tirthapati, who was given the name 'Arishtanemi'. At the time of the Lord's birth, the gods celebrated the birth, and King Samudravijay also celebrated the birth of his son in a grand manner. At that time, many Kings and emperors, including King Kans, came to Shauripuri.

Vasudev and Devaki were also there...! King Kans saw there the daughter of Devaki, who was actually the daughter of Nanda-Yashoda, and whose nose was cut off by the brutal Kans at her birth! As soon as he saw the girl, he remembered the sage's prophecy! “Oh! This seventh child of Vasudev-Devaki will kill me...” From there, Kans came back to Mathura still with the fear of death in his mind and immediately called an astrologer and asked-

“Tell the truth! What the Jain sage had prophesied will come true?”

"King! The prophecy of a Jain sage comes true and cannot be false.”

Hearing this, Kans broke a sweat!

“Hey! Will that little girl kill me? What is the worth of that girl?

"King! My knowledge says that the seventh son of Vasudev-Devaki is mighty and virtuous and is alive on this earth.”

“Oh! So, who is he? Any way to know that?”

"Rajan! You have a mighty bull named Arishta and a mischievous horse named Keshi. A virtuous soul who can control both of these will cause your death. Other signs are that whoever mounts the *sarang* bow, kills your two mighty elephants named Matang and Padmottara, suppresses the terrible serpent named Kali, it is certain that he will kill you.” Hearing the clear words of the astrologer, Kans got scared.

The very next day, Balram came to Yamuna River bank with Krishna. As the two brothers entered the Yamuna River to bathe, there was a very dark, thick snake named Kali with terrible huge fangs. The people on the bank of Yamuna River saw the snake rushing towards

little Krishna. A distressful commotion was created! All the people, including the *Gopis* from Gokul, gathered there, but little Krishna caught that terrible snake by the throat like a lotus navel, tied a strong navel around its neck and swung the snake around in such a way that all the poison was removed from its mouth! He killed the snake and threw it aside like a rope! Krishna's magnificent feat was watched by the *vidyadharas* and gods from the sky!

The entire Gokul has become cool! Even the ascetics on the banks of the Yamuna became happy and congratulated little Krishna for the suppression of that snake. King Kans of Mathura got this news! Kans successively sent the mighty bull named Arishta, the wild horse named Keshi, and his trained elephants named Padamottar and Champak to Gokul to kill Krishna...! But Krishna calms all the storms one by one. Having made the bull powerless, also made the horse Keshi powerless and sent both the elephants to hell!

Krishna and Balram reached Mathura. Then King Kans organised a wrestling festival. King Samudravijay along with Kings Vasudev etc. came there. Balarama introduced them all to Krishna. Kans sat over the main throne. Next to him were his two mighty wrestlers Chanur and Mushtik standing with mace in their hands. They were looking so terrible that the heart of a fearful person would stop on seeing them! Because of the strength of these two wrestlers, Kans considered both of them '*Mahavir*'!

At that time Kans announced in the meeting!

"*Kshatriya Narvirs*! All of you think of yourselves as mighty warriors! Who has the strength to fight with these wrestlers of mine and defeat them in a wrestling match!" At the same time 14–15-year-old Krishna stood up from the meeting!

"Rajan! I will fight with those wrestlers of yours..." The eyes of all the audience fell on Krishna!

Kans saw his enemy! Kans remembered his own death as soon as his eyes met Krishna's eyes! Kans signalled to his wrestlers...

"Fall on this worthless! End him today!"

Chanor wrestlers roared and jumped over Krishna! All people started screaming!

Where is this mighty bull and where is the calf! When Chanor went to catch Krishna, Krishna directly knocked the strong wrestler upside down! In a moment he stood up and pounced on Krishna with double strength! The whole crowd is watching the wrestling match of these two. Chanor uses all his strength to kill Krishna, but Krishna, the mighty-virtuous warrior, amuses the wrestler for a short time and finally sends him to the doors of hell. Seeing this Kans became more anxious! He orders the second wrestler Maushtika to fight with Krishna. Even that poor man became *Yama's* guest in a short time! Kans became scared! Ordered his soldiers!

“Catch! That evil! Eliminate it now!” There Krishna leaped and directly kicked Kans sitting on the throne...

"Wicked! Shameless... You killed my six new-born brothers by throwing them on a rock, I will also kill you by throwing you on a rock..."

Kans' crown was broken with a single blow...!

When the tamed soldiers of Kans were going to attack Krishna, Balarama single-handedly stopped them all! Krishna sent Kans to Yama's door in two minutes by kicking with his feet! King Samudravijay etc. became enchanted by seeing the great feat of Krishna! The townspeople of Mathura city were also happy with the death of tyrant Kans... everyone started showering flowers on Krishna-Balram!

Kans' father, King Ugrasen Raja, who was imprisoned by Kans himself in Mathura, was honourably released from prison by Krishna-Balram and re-established as the King of Mathura...!

King Ugrasen married his daughter Satyabhama with Krishna!

Everyone is happy on this occasion. But Jeevyasha, the Queen of Kans, who was the daughter of Jarasandh, the ruler of the three continents, vowed "at any cost, I will destroy all the Yadavas, including Krishna and Balarama, who sent my husband to Yama's door(death)!" Jeevyasha, crying with her soldiers, went to her father in the city of Rajagrihi!

In this side, King Samudravijay etc. think, now King Jarasandh will take enmity...! What to do! Should we stay here or move from here to another region?

King Samudravijay called an astrologer named Kroshtuki and talked to him...!

"Rajan! Rest assured! Your clan has produced great men like Arihant Paramatma Neminath Kumar and heroes like Krishna-Balram. King Jarasandh cannot harm you. even though I think your family's special advent of good luck is possible in another region. So, my advice is that you and your family should leave this region and go to the western shore of the sea where Krishna's wife Satyabhama will give birth to two sons and build a new beautiful city where your family will have a special advent of destiny."

After hearing these words from the astrologer, King Samudravijay prepared to depart from there with his family. Many good omens happened at the time of departure.

After passing Vindhya on the way, Jarasandh's son Kalkumar came along with his army to fight with the Yadavas, but inspired by Krishna's virtue, the Kshetra Devis in the vicinity took the form of pyre and threw Kalkumar into the pyre of fire! The army without its captain marched back to its place! The commander of that army explained to King Jarasandh that all the Yadavas got scared and fell into the fire due to your son's influence. Your son also entered the fire to find them!

Jarasandh was saddened by the loss of his son but happy by the destruction of the Yadavas!

This side, all the Yadavas went ahead merrily until they reached the western shore of the sea. There Satyabhama gave birth to two beautiful sons...! In order to build a new magnificent city at that place, Krishna- Vasudev worshiped Lord Susthita, the Lord of the Salt Sea, with austerity. The god was pleased with the worship and gave Krishna the *Panchajanya Conch* and the *Kaustubha Ratna* and Balarama the conch called *Sughosha*. With the pious influence of Krishna, King Indra ordered Kuber Bhandari to build a magnificent city called Dwarika, 12 Yojanas long and 9 Yojanas wide, like Alkapuri of heaven, at the same place!

By the order of King Indra, Kuber – the god of wealth, gifted the divine gems etc. to Arishta Nemikumar, Krishna-Balram Samudravijay and Vasudev etc. *Dasharh..!*

By the order of King Samudravijay, Krishna was the first who was anointed as the King of Indrapuri-like Dwarika city.

The people of Dwarika town are also very happy. Mother Kunti in Hastinapur town is also happy after hearing through the messenger from her ancestral home the birth of Arishthanemikumar in her ancestral house and the valour of Krishna.

My aim: I will not create enmity with anyone.

Chapter – 6

In the town of Hastinapur, five Pandav Princes and hundred sons of Dhritarashtra are enjoying under the patronage of Bhishmapitamah.

One day, Bhishmapitamah Dhritarashtra, King Pandu, Vidurji and other Princes are discussing state affairs. At that time an astrologer comes there. Hearing about the astrologer's arrival, Dhritarashtra, enthralled by infatuation for his son, asks the astrologer-

“Brother! Pandu's son Yudhishtir will become the King in the future as he is competent in all ways, but is it written in the destiny of my son Duryodhan to become a King or not?”

Even as Dhritarashtra asked the question, a terrible wind started blowing, clouds of dust started flying, even the animals and birds became worried.

After observing the signs of such an omen, the astrologer informed the truth and said-

"Maharaj! If your son Duryodhan becomes the King, he will become the destroyer of his clan, the destruction of the clan is written in his destiny." Hearing this, Bhishmapitamah and all the royal men became speechless.

Vidura then gave the right advice to Dhritarashtra. "Brother! What is the purpose of the infatuation of the son who is going to destroy the clan? Abandon that *Kulangara* (destroyer of the clan) right now! Leave him to his fate! Even so, you are the father of another 99 sons!

At that time King Pandu showed generosity and said - "Brother! Why worry about the future from now on! Abandoning a son is not suitable for the noble souls. Now all the boys are in the childhood stage, so let us consider to provide them with excellent upbringing(*sanskar*) and education.”

Dhritarashtra was pacified by Pandu's opinion and Vidurji kept silent...!

Bhishmapitamah was silent from the first...!

The age of the princes is increasing, the five Pandavas are devotees of God and all the elders...! Proficient in sports too!

Little Duryodhan is very jealous of his counterpart Bhim right from infancy. Often tries to trouble Bhim even in the game, but Bhim generously lets him go...!

For the study rites of all the princes, Bhishmapitamah and other elders discussed and appointed a teacher named Buddhinidhan Kripacharya, who was skilled in all arts.

The study of Yudhishtir etc. five Pandavas and Duryodhan etc. hundred Kauravas started with Kripacharya! Kripacharya works continuously to provide excellent education and upbringing to all the Princes.

Prince Arjun is the most brilliant in studies, Bhim is the strongest in might...!

Duryodhan's jealousy for Bhim was natural, but now he is also jealous of Arjun! There was a constant desire in Duryodhan's heart that someone as great as Arjun should be prepared. One day a brilliantly gifted child came to study with Kripacharya. His name was Karna. He was the son of a *Sarathi* (charioteer) named Atirathi and his beautiful wife named Radha of Hastinapur city. Even though he was not born in an excellent clan like a Kshatriya, that child was brilliant from childhood! His intellect was sharp and he was adorned with natural beauty! Parents brought him to Kripacharya to teach their child like the Princes. Kripacharya also kept Karna with all the Princes. Karna became close friend with Duryodhan in childhood!

Duryodhan has befriended Karna due to his own selfishness. Duryodhan thinks that in the future if anyone can challenge mighty Arjun, then this is the heroic Karna, that is why Duryodhan has developed a great friendship with Karna.

One day all the boys have gone out of the city for a ball game. While playing, the ball fell into a well!

All the Princes tried to get the ball out of the well but in vain! At that time, a brilliant Brahmin was passing by with his son, who stood there. He was a very skilled archer. He immediately shot arrows of iron rods one by one and pulled out the ball from the well.

All the Princes got amazed! Blessed is your skill. Even among all the Princes, Arjun had a strong fondness for arrows! Thinking that they needed such an excellent instructor for the teaching of archery, all the Princes insisted him!

Sarathi's son Karna was also fond of archery and he thinks that he also has to become the best archer. That virtuous soul came to Kripacharya along with the Princes!

Kripacharya also became happy seeing the new guest. He welcomed Dronacharya like his *guru* and introduced to all the Princes. "There is no archery teacher as good as Dronacharya in the whole of Bharatvarsh." Dronacharya's son Aswatthama was also with him and was also learning archery from his father. Kripacharya requested Dronacharya -

"Lord! All these Princes are *Kuldeepkas* (successors) of the royal family, the hope of the future. All the Princes are skilled, some are very bright. Please teach archery to the Princes! Appropriate arrangements will be made for you."

At Kripacharya's extreme insistence, Dronacharya accepted his words!

Kripacharya called Bhishmapitamah etc. and introduced Dronacharya. Bhishmapitamah etc. royal men were also very happy. All the elders have wished that their sons should study with the best men. All arrangements were made for Dronacharya!

Archery practice has also started! Archery is practiced by all the Princes, but Arjun and Karna proved to be the best, these two Princes became extremely proficient! Even from the beginning Dronacharya has been showering affection on Arjun due to his humble qualities. Once Dronacharya, being pleased with Arjun's special devotion, blessed him.

"Go son Arjun! You will be the best archer in the world, there will be no other archer like you!"

Arjun was happy to hear this! The studies of the Princes with Dronacharya and Kripacharya are going on rapidly.

One day, Arjun went to a neighbouring forest called Pushpakarandak to take a walk during his rest time. Arjun was surprised when he entered the forest.

A dog's mouth was full of arrows. even though there were so many arrows in its mouth, but that dog was completely unhurt, not even a drop of blood was coming out. After seeing this, Arjun thinks, "surely this seems to be an unprecedented archer".

As he was still moving forward, Arjun was amazed to see a young man. The young man was aiming at the branch of a distant tree with an arrow. Looking at his unparalleled skill, Arjun got astonished.

Arjun immediately went to that young man.

"Friend! Who are you? What is your name? Who is your *Gurudev* (teacher)?"

"Brother! Nearby is a small village called Rudrapalli. I am the son of Hiranyadhanu, the hero there, my name is Eklavya, my *guru* is Dronacharya!"

"Dronacharya! Your Gurudev?"

"Yes, my Gurudev is Dronacharya, it is by his grace that I have acquired the knowledge of archery."

Hearing the name of his Gurudev Dronacharya, Arjun became depressed.

Going back to the *ashram* from there, he thinks, "On the one hand, Gurudev is blessing me, there will be no one in this world as the best archer like you, on the other hand, Gurudev himself has showered great grace on this Eklavya, who is a better archer than me!"

Arjun reached his place. Today his mind is depressed, his mind is not stable in studies.

Gurudev Dronacharya understood the pain of his disciple.

"Son! Your mind is depressed! The face has also faded! What is the reason? Is your health right? Or has someone despised you? What pain you have?"

“Gurudev! By your grace, health is good, who can despise me? But today I have a different pain in my mind!”

“Son! You speak calmly! Tell me the reason for your displeasure.”

“Gurudev! I am saddened that great men like you do not remember their promise.”

"Hey son! Which promise am I missing...? You speak clearly..."

You have promised me that there is no better archer in the world than you, and today I have seen the unsurpassed skill of your disciple. You have trained that disciple, even more than me. What a wonderful brevity! Incomparable archery! Even though he is a *Bhilputra* (son of *Bhil* tribe), his ingenuity is amazing...!"

“Arjun! Who is my disciple! What a Bhilputra! I do not understand anything. I have not imparted the knowledge of archery to any Bhilputra.”

"Gurudev! Let me show you the unprecedented prowess of that disciple of yours."

Arjun took Dronacharya and reached Pushpakarandak forest. From a distance, Dronacharya also saw Eklavya performing *sharsandhan*.

Seeing Eklavya's agility and skill, Dronacharya also became impressed.

Dronacharya and Arjun approached towards Eklavya. Eklavya sees Dronacharya! He came running straight and prostrated himself at Guruji's feet! He became very happy watching his Gurudev!

“Gurudev! Today I became holy! Blessed is this day! You have indeed arrived here.”

“Son! Your skills are amazing. from whom did you get such excellent education? Who is your Gurudev?”

“My Gurudev is Dronacharya, I received this education by his grace.”

"Son! What are you lying about? There is no other Acharya of my name in this field and I have never taught you."

“Gurudev! Let me show you my Gurudev!”

Both Dronacharya and Arjun are left wondering if there is any other such great teacher as Dronacharya!”

Under a huge tree in the forest, there was a huge clay statue exactly of Dronacharya seated on *Padmasana*. Area surrounding this statue was decorated with flowers.

Eklavya came near this real idol of Gurudev and with deep sentiments bowed down at the feet of the idol.

A stream of tears flows from Dronacharya's eyes.

"Gurudev! I came to you a short time ago for archery training! But I am unfortunate, my virtue is impaired because I belong to the *Shudra* caste (lower caste). As you considered me unfit for study, I left after saluting you. Even though I left from there, I kept your reputation as Gurudev in my heart. That's why I created your vivid idol at this place in this forest. After worshiping and saluting every day three times at the feet of my Gurudev's idol I do my practice. It is only by your grace that I have acquired this knowledge of archery. You are my Gurudev!"

Even a seemingly inert idol can show miracles, this can be clearly seen in the life of Eklavya! Dronacharya and Arjun were amazed to see the miracle done by the incredible faith and devotion towards the idol!

Arjun, who attained the real Dronacharya, could not do the miracles, whereas Eklavya could achieve success only because of the selfless devotion to Gurudev that he received through the idol.

An idol is not just stone, metal or clay; it is the real form of God. Paying respect before it leads to desired results.

Dronacharya was very happy to see Eklavya's devotion!

"Gurudev! I have seen the fruits of your grace. I am your disciple. How can I worship you!"

Even though Dronacharya was great, ultimately, he was human. He had a deep attachment for Arjun. Dronacharya had promised to Arjun that there would be no better archer than Arjun and that is why he said to Eklavya –

“Son! Very beautiful! I am very happy with the excellence you have achieved. You accepted me as Gurudev and acquired the knowledge, but Guru has the right to ask for *Gurudakshina*!”

"Gurudev! I became blessed! You accepted me as your disciple, that is my ultimate fortune! Just now my life has become successful! This servant is ready to give you whatever you want in *Gurudakshina*. Only you have the right over my body, mind and wealth. Even I will not hesitate to take my head off for you...!"

“Son! Your spirit is very excellent, I am very happy with your devotion to Guru. I want your right thumb in *Gurudakshina*”.

Without any hesitation, Eklavya at the same time cut off the thumb of his right hand with the edge of the knife he had and dedicated it at the feet of his Gurudev! Although stream of blood flowed profusely from his hand, Eklavya was very happy.

At that time, seeing his unprecedented devotion to Guru, the regional deities of that area showered flowers on him!

Even Dronacharya embraced his disciple with tears flowing from his eyes.

Son! My blessing is that from today all the fingers of your hand will work like a thumb! I am so happy to see your purity, valour and incomparable devotion to guru. A stream of tears of joy flows even from Arjun's eyes. Arjun also pays homage from his heart to Eklavya's steadfastness. After prostrating again at Gurudev's feet and taking his blessings, Eklavya goes to his place.

After that, Arjun also practiced archery with special devotion and gradually succeeded even in extremely difficult exams like *Radhavedha* etc.

Yudhishtir etc. five Pandavas and Duryodhan etc. all the Kaurava Princes, and other glorious Princes like Karna etc., successfully achieved the arts and received education from Dronacharya and Kripacharya and became adept in many kinds of knowledge. Among them, especially Arjun and Karna etc. Princes became skilled in archery, Duryodhan and Bhim etc. Princes in mace fight, and other Princes also became skilled in many arts. One day, both the Acharyas along with all the Princes reached the city of Hastinapur.

On the appointed day, a large crowd was present in the huge royal court of Hastinapur to witness the experiments of all the Princes in their artistic skills.

King of Hastinapur Maharaja Pandu along with Bhishmapitamah and elder brother Dhritarashtra, occupies the central throne.

Vidurji, chief minister, army chief, city's noble etc., all the distinguished royal men seated at their respective places. Today all the elders are very happy. Their faces are full of joy as all the Princes have become proficient in many arts along with humbleness, prudence etc. qualities.

At the same time, Dronacharya and Kripacharya entered the royal court with all the Princes who were their disciples.

The entire audience expressed their joy!

Those children of yesterday have reached the teenage and have become well-equipped even in the health of the body! Seeing the royal natural beauty of their faces, the royal court was also surprised. One by one, the Princes bowed down to the elders and showed their expertise in one subject according to the order of Gurudev, delighting the entire audience.

Duryodhan and Bhim prove their supremacy in the mace war. Archer Prince Arjun gets the highest praise. The entire royal assembly, including the royals are amazed to see Arjun's arts of archery one after another. Applause of Wah..Wah .. rains from all four sides.

Arjun's praise is not tolerated by Duryodhan. He burns with jealousy and calls his friend Karna to his side and says-

"Friend! Now Arjun is being appreciated from all sides. You are capable to destroy Arjun's pride! There is no best archer like you in the whole world, friend! Challenge Arjun right now! You are brave enough to face him!"

Motivated by the words of his friend Duryodhan, Karna also got ready for the contest and called Arjun.

"Hey Kumar! Your claim of archery has been seen by many, now if you accept the challenge of archery by confronting me, your superiority will be proved!"

Everyone was stunned by the heroic appeal of *Sutputra* Karna. Super hero Arjun accepted Karna's challenge but rebuking Karna their teacher Kripacharya said-

"O *Sutputra* Karna! Wow brother wow! What is your qualification to challenge super hero Arjun! Where is this jewel of Kuruvansh Arjun! And where are you Karna, the son of a common charioteer! What's your lineage? What is your reputation? What is your merit?"

After listening to Kripacharya's words, Karna came under pressure! But friend Duryodhan came to him at that time!

"Acharya ji! If even wise men like you discriminate, what will be the value of knowledge! Even the scriptures say - 'The scholar is worshiped everywhere'. Knowledge is worthful! Knowledge is the proof of a person's qualification. Knowledge gives fame and success. But if you elders question the qualification of my friend Karna, I hand over the entire kingdom of Angadesh in my share to my friend Karna from today. I anoint Karna as the ruler of Angadesh in front of all the elders and the people present." Saying that, Duryodhan took water from the nearby pitcher and anointed Karna as the ruler of Angadesh!

"Gurudev! Now you are satisfied! The superiority between King Karna of Angadesh and super hero Arjun will be proved!"

At this time Karna's foster father Atirathi Sarathi was also present!

He is very happy with his son getting the kingdom. Bhim now starts mocking Karna!

Wow friend... Karnakumar! So, what, if you got the kingdom, thanks to a friend! What is your qualification! What is your clan? You can't become a lion just by wearing a lion's face! Sitting on the skin of a tiger does not lead to chivalry!"

Seeing his son being despised in the assembly, Atirathi Sarathi said to the royal men,

"Gentlemen! Do not mock my son! His valour is innate. Such a mighty, virtuous, valiant soul is not born in our clan. He is an excellent royal seed. I am his foster father. Listen to all the history!"

Many years ago, on the banks of the river Ganges, I went to bathe in the morning and saw a gem-studded box floating on the rushing stream of the Ganges! I brought that box home very carefully! And when I opened it, I saw a boy smiling and playing, as bright as the sun, with the most beautiful radiant earrings shining in both his ears! My wife Radha and I both became overjoyed to see this baby! My wife Radha told me at the same time.

"Lord! Just today in the morning, I had a vision of the real Sun God in my dream. The Sun God blessed me and said, you will get a bright son in a short while."

"Lord! That dream came true immediately."

Looking at King Pandu, Atirathi Sarathi concludes his speech.

"Rajan! In this way I got this son. He was named 'Karna' because of the shining rings in his ears, and as this great son is achieved with the blessings of Sun God, he also became famous by the name "Suryaputra'."

"From infancy this son of mine is very bright, from his features it seems that he was born in a great royal family! Therefore, you do not mock my son!" Bhim also felt ashamed after hearing the emotions from the heart of the charioteer Atirathi!

Everyone present was surprised. Mother Kunti, who was sitting on the throne behind the curtain, on hearing this, tears of joy started flowing from her eyes. Even so, Mother Kunti's body was filled with joy as she watched Karna. Mother Kunti became emotional as she remembered the sight of abandoning her new-born son with jewelled earrings!

She became proud to know that she is the mother of two brilliant sons, Arjun-Karna, the two best archers in the world.

On this side, Duryodhan's anger due to the insult to his friend has not subsided.

Addressing the royal men, he said-

"All of you have now realized the truth! My friend Karna is a brilliant youth born in an excellent clan. Even I belong to your clan I have nothing to do with you. For me, he is dearest to me, now he is the lord of Anga country, now I will not tolerate anyone speaking a single word for him."

"Come on Arjun! Get ready to face off with Karna!"

Arjun also gets ready with his bow and arrows. Here Karna is also very eager to show his prowess., Mother Kunti's heart flutters-

“Oh! Own brothers have come face to face. if either of them will have trouble, I will be troubled!!

From her heart, mother Kunti is remembering the supreme Lord. King Pandu also cleverly said to Dronacharya -

"Acharya Shriman, now we have gathered here to watch the Princes mastering their artistic skills, there is no question of competition or contest, you are the trainer of both these Princes! You prevent the competition of these two Princes!"

Even Dronacharya immediately looked at Karna and Arjun and ordered them through his silence!

Both the Princes settled in their places and the meeting was dissolved. But Vidurji is the most distressed by this incident in the royal court. Intelligent Vidurji was thinking, where will this conflict between the Pandavas and the Kauravas end in the future?

My aim: I will be devoted towards Thirtankar Bhagwant & Jain monks. I will go to Jain temple & upashray for atleast six months.

Chapter – 7

The flow of time continues unabated. The royal children of yesteryear have passed through adolescence and become young adults. Their elders have now started searching for the best princesses to bind them in the bonds of the world.

One day, King Pandu, Dhritarashtra and other royal men are sitting in the royal court of Hastinapur city. Then the ambassador sent by King Drupada of Kampilyapur city arrived in the royal court.

King greeted the ambassador properly! Explaining the reason for his arrival, the ambassador said...

"Maharaj! Our King Drupada has a divine girl named Draupadi. She is very brilliant and clever. Draupadi has entered youth. Kings and princes from many cities have sent messages to our King for Draupadi, but our princess Draupadi has determined that only a brilliant man who has mastered *Radhavedha* (an art of archery) will be her husband. That is why King Drupada has invited many Kings and princes from country and abroad. King has sent me to invite all your young princes. A huge *Swayamvar mandap* has been created. Many Kings-princes have left for Kampilyapur. You are also requested that you all visit to Kampilyapur and extend your hospitality to King Drupada."

King Pandu gladly accepted the invitation of the King of Kampilyapur, gifted the ambassador a suitable dress and bid him adieu.

On the auspicious day, King Pandu set out for Kampilyapur with a large army, along with Yudhishtir etc. five Pandava princes and Kaurava princes Duryodhan etc.

King Drupada also welcomed the vast army of Hastinapur!

In the royal palace, excellent carpets are kept for every guest.

Many princes from country and abroad gathered there. The auspicious day of Swayamvar came!

A grand tent was erected in the campus of a large park outside the town of Kampilyapur. The *Radhavedha Sadhana* was structured on one side of the tent. Such a beautiful arrangement was made that all can see the person undertaking *Radhavedha Sadhana* even from a long distance. King Drupada was seated on the main throne in inside the tent. Near him, invited guests desirous to perform Radhavedha in the *Swayamvar* were made to sit on grand thrones. In addition, there were thrones of specially invited guests. A beautiful arrangement was made so that a large crowd could watch everything peacefully.

The assembly started; the Chief Minister informed the agenda of that day to the whole assembly... All eyes were now longing to see Draupadi. Then the charming princess Draupadi, adorned with sixteen ornaments, arrived in the royal assembly.

Seeing the divine princess Draupadi, the entire audience was stunned...!

Dhrishtadyum, the eldest son of King Drupada, formally welcomed the Kings and princes who had arrived at the invitation of King Drupada in the *swayamvar mandap*. Then he announced, "You all have come for the *swayamvar* of my sister Draupadi. It is the wish of my sister that the virtuous soul who will perform the Radhavedha Sadhana by shooting the arrow, that pious man will become the lord of Draupadi!"

The Radhavedha Sadhana had already started and one by one the Kings-Princes became excited and got up from their thrones for the Radhavedha Sadhana.

They try but no one can lift a bow like *vajra* in their hand and finally sit on their own seat with a dull face.

Duryodhana also took his best friend Karna on this occasion and hoped that a great archer like Karna would be able to do the Radhavedha Sadhana.

Princess Draupadi prays by remembering her cherished god (*Ishtadev*). "No one's efforts except Pandu's son Arjun should be successful." Arjun has settled in her mind.

Even the great archer Karna's attempt failed! After seeing the failure of Karna, Duryodhana-Duhsashan and other princes did not even try for the *Radhavedha Sadhana* and did not rise from their thrones.

In the end, the prince Arjun walked bravely from the throne and moved forward. Seeing the bravery and purity on his face, the entire crowd became happy!

While Duryodhana, Karna, etc., prays for the failure of Arjun's attempt, Arjun deftly takes the arrow and successfully performed *Radhavedha Sadhana* in a moment!

The people started shouting victory chants. The surrounding deities showered flowers on Arjun. Guru Dronacharya became happy and embraced his disciple...

All the royal men's hearts, including the hearts of King Pandu, Mother Kunti, King Drupada and Dhrishtadyumn were filled with joy... Only Duryodhana, Duhshasan, Karna etc., were burning with jealousy. The joy of princess Draupadi was limitless. Soon at an auspicious time, Draupadi put the garland (*varmala*) around Arjun's neck. And there took place. A great surprise!

The garland graced the neck of the five pandavas at the same time. The royal assembly was amazed! King Drupada got confused, Duryodhana and other evil people got angry. Suddenly, a divine message came from the sky -

"King Drupada! Rest assured! What has happened is right. Your daughter Draupadi will be the wife of the five Pandavas. Destiny has created it that way. Draupadi will be the wife of the five Pandavas, yet she will be considered Mahasati."

The surprise of the meeting was doubled...! At that time, sage Charan Shramana, who had the knowledge of celestial bodies, arrived there.

Seeing the sage, all the royal people stood up from their seats. The sage was made to sit on a high throne! The entire assembly saluted the sage!

Even at that time the sage gave religious preaching. After the completion of religious preaching, the sage was questioned by Dwarika Naresh King Krishna who had arrived there.

"God! You are wise! What is the secret behind this great amazing event happening here in Draupadi's Swayamvar? Lord! Please reveal that secret..."

"Gentleman! This amazing incident happened as a result of the *niyan* Draupadi has done in the previous birth. There is a long story behind this."

"Lord! Describe that matter in detail..." The whole assembly was willing to know the secret from the sage.

The sage said -

"In the past, there lived three brothers in a poor family in the city of Champa. The elder brother's name was Somdev and his wife's name was Nagshri."

Nagshri had the responsibility of cooking for the family. One day, she prepared *tumba* (bottle gourd) vegetable with the use of many kinds of excellent spices, oil and raw materials.

The vegetable was prepared, but as soon as the vegetable was ready, Nagshri realized that there was a toxic substance in the bottle gourd, so the vegetable will have to be disposed of. She had put excellent spices in the vegetables, so she thought in greed that "instead of throwing the vegetable away, if a beggar comes, I should give him. I will get the benefit of charity and the toxic vegetable will also be digested by the beggar." At that time, the master of four knowledges, Swami Dharmghosh Suri, visited the city of Champa. His disciple great ascetic sage Dharmaruchi, with Gurudev's order, went out to the city for *Gochari*. Nagshri saw that sage from a distance!

Approaching the sage, she requested him to visit and when he came, she gave him the toxic vegetable! Even the sage thought that she was innocent and came to Gurudev. When he presented the *Gochari* to the Gurudev, catching the smell of the vegetable Gurudev said-

"Son! This vegetable is toxic, it is deadly, don't use it, go to a proper place and dispose it off!"

The sage reached a barren land! Seeing the right place, he dropped a little of the vegetable from the container on the ground. Many ants attracted by the scent of the vegetable came there and got nearer to the vegetable and died there. Looking at this scene in front of his eyes, the sage became sentimental. If many ants die from one drop of the vegetable, if I throw all the vegetable, thousands of creatures will succumb to death. Instead, if I consume it, many souls would be saved. Thinking this, the sage sat on the seat, accepted *ansan* and consumed all the vegetable himself. In a short time, inspired by the auspicious feelings, the sage attained *kaldharma* and reached the universal plane.

Later, knowing that his wife was instrumental in the sage's death, Somdev Brahmin also hated her like a serpent and threw her out of the house!

Wandering in many places in the same birth, finally afflicted with various kinds of diseases, she went from there to the sixth hell! Out of hell as a fish, from there again into the seventh hell! Again, in the sea as a fish, went through all the hells twice in this manner. From there, in *Prithvikaya*, *Apakaya*, *Teukaya*, *Vayukaya*, *Vanaspatikaya*, also in *Anantakaya* etc., from there also in *Beindriya*, *Teindriya*, *Chaurindriya*, *Panchendriya* *Triyancha*, and after roaming through many births, at last she became a human being.

In the same Champa city, she was born as the daughter of Sagardutt Shresthi and his wife Subhadra! She was named as Sukumalika! As this daughter was born to the Seth after many years, she was brought up in a very pampered way! Sukumalika was very beautiful. Gradually, when she reached the youth stage, many of the Shresthi sons of the country and abroad became eager to marry Sukumalika.

In the same city, there lives a rich Seth named Jindutt. Their only son, Sagar, is also handsome, clever prudent and righteous. Sagar is also young. Due to some work, Seth Jindutt went to Sagardutt Seth and seeing Sagardutt Seth's daughter Sukumalika there, a thought arose in his mind, "Sukumalika is suitable in every way for my son Sagar".

He came home and talked to his wife, son, etc. He took everyone's consent and sent a request for Sukumalika to Sagardutt Seth.

Sukumalika is very dear to Sagardutt Seth, he does not want Sukumalika to go in-law's home, that's why Seth said in clear words...

"If your son Sagar is willing to stay as a *gharjamai*, I will marry Sukumalika to him. I am not willing to send my daughter to someone else's house."

Once upon a time a young beggar was begging with an alms bowl in his hand. Sagardutt Seth called him and gave him money and made him happy. He also made him bath, dressed in the best clothes and took him to Sukumalika and immediately married both of them

That beggar became an emperor in a moment! A luxurious palace, a beautiful bride, excellent clothes, many kinds of ornaments, a group of servants, thirty-two types of dishes

and thirty-three types of recipes...! As if real heaven has come down. He reached the world of beautiful imaginations of the future! Where his past! Not to talk about the body. Torn clothes, begging bowl in hand, words of despise wherever he went, and in just one day, he began to experience heavenly bliss....

At night, he reached the bedroom thinking many kinds of dreams. When he touches his wife Sukumalika in bed, she cries 'O my father'... It seemed like burning embers touched her! At that moment, the beggar ran away from Seth's palace with his begging bowl!

Father reassures Sukumalika – “Daughter! Some past karma of yours is in full force so that the happiness of household is not in your destiny, now stay away from those thoughts and join peacefully your life in the worship of religion!

Sukumalika also gradually calmed her mind and decided that the practice of religion is the centre point in her life! She spends her time in the *Upashraya* and Jin temples. One day a *Shramani Bhagwant*, named Gopalika, reached there for Chaturmas. Due to her *Satsang*, Sukumalika became detached and asked her father for permission to accept a life of asceticism. Sagardutt Seth also celebrated his own daughter's *Pravjya* festival.

After adopting a life of restraint, Sukumalika Sadhviji Bhagwant ascends the highest peaks of meditation through various types of severe penances. Many years passed by in shraman life.

One day, Sukumalika Sadhviji Bhagwant felt like doing '*Atapana*' outside Upashraya. It means doing intense meditation with eyes facing the sun even in blazing heat!

She came to her Guruni to take permission and Guruni said...

"Virtuous! Your spirit is beautiful, but there is a prohibition in the scriptures. It is not proper for Sadhviji Bhagwant to do meditation outside the *Upashraya* in this way. Whatever meditation or worship you have to do should be done in-house."

By disobeying Guruniji's words, Sukumalika Sadhviji Bhagwant reached the park outside the city!

Keeping her eyes in front of the sun, she started the practice of *Atapana*! Adjacent to the same park was the palace of the courtesan Devadatta...

In that palace, Devdatta the courtesan, was playing with five men. The windows of the palace were open. Sadhviji Bhagwant saw this scene of Devdatta playing with five men. At the same time Sukumalika Sadhviji Bhagwant did *niyaan*.

"If my penance austerities have the effect, I should attain the pleasure of five husbands in another birth."

“From there, she came to *Upashraya* and observed morality for years. In her last eight months, she adopted *ansan* and got *kaldharma*. She went to the first *devlok* as a goddess and after receiving divine inspiration *she* has taken birth as your daughter Draupadi. Due to her *niyaan* in the previous birth, she has got five Pandavas as husbands in this birth.”

Everyone was shocked to hear the stories of Draupadi from the sage! In that too, the people became enchanted to know that in the birth of Nagshri, as a result of giving toxic bottle gourd to a sage, that soul went through various afflictions...!

King Drupada solemnly celebrated the wedding of his daughter with the five Pandavas...!

Five Pandavas came to Hastinapur city along with the new bride Draupadi! One day Sage Narad was passing through the city of Hastinapur and when he reached the palace of the Pandavas, coincidentally King Krishna was also there. Krishna had an instinctive feeling towards the Pandavas and was constantly worried about the interests of the Pandavas. Ever since Draupadi was married to five Pandavas, King Krishna was worried that- “In the future, the woman should not create an atmosphere of clash between the brothers. Therefore, some proper arrangement should be thought of in this regard.”

King Krishna spoke his mind to Sage Narad. Sage Narad called Yudhishtir etc. five brothers and showed them their limits.

"Virtuous souls! You are all gentlemen! You are wise! But for the purpose of avoiding future clashes, accept a limit that when any brother is in Draupadi's palace, no matter what kind of work, the other brothers should not go there. Anyone who violates this limit will go into exile for 12 years.”

The five Pandavas accepted Sage Narad's beneficial words...! Took a pledge before him...! Even King Krishna was delighted...!

Naradji departed from there.

The five Pandavas follow the limit and are careful not to mistakenly go to Draupadi's palace except on their own time. Even Draupadi does not consider the person, who is not according to his time, as her husband, not with her body but also not with her mind. This was the supreme purity of Mahasati Draupadi.

One day when elder brother Yudhishtir was in Draupadi's residence, the cows of the cowherds living in the vicinity of Hastinapur city were stolen. The cowherds immediately complained to Arjun. Arjun's heart became sad. Thinking he should immediately take his bow and arrows and confront the thieves; Arjun took his bow and arrows which were in Draupadi's palace and came running after the thieves.

Against a hero like Arjun, what can the poor thieves do? Immediately they handed back the cows and made Arjun promise not to steal or disturb the cattle in the future.

When Arjun came back from there, he realized the crime committed by himself! “Oh! I broke my promise. Elder brother Yudhishtir was in Draupadi's palace and I reached there to take the bow and arrows. It was I who broke my promise, now as punishment I will suffer 12 years of exile from today...”

Arjun announced his decision! The elders explain to Arjun- "You have no interest in the breach of promise, it has been done by you for the sake of a great act of benevolence, so stop going to the forest." Mother Kunti also explains to her dear son Arjun-

“Son! Days without you will be like years for me...! How will I bear your separation! Your body is also delicate. How will you endure the sufferings of exile for 12 years Son! You think for me?”

Bhim tells his dear brother Arjun – “Anuj! You are the middle one among we five brothers, that is why you have a special responsibility. You are dearest to the elder brother as well as younger brothers all.

Without you, everything here would be void!”

Arjun assures everyone and says "I consider it my greatest good fortune that you all have immense affection for me. You just think that the first duty of a Kshatriya is to keep his vows. It is our responsibility to protect against the breaking of vows under any circumstances. You all bless me wholeheartedly. May my path be smooth, may the afflictions on the way be removed by your blessings, my knowledge will also increase by travelling in exile.”

Everyone blessed Arjun with tearful eyes, Mahasati Draupadi put a *tilak* to her husband and wished for his well-being.

Arjun left Hastinapur alone with his bow and arrow.

Arjun reached the top of a mountain, seeing many wonders while travelling through many villages-towns-forests-gardens. Arjun was delighted to see there a magnificent Jin temple like a divine plane!

Adjacent to Jinalaya was a beautiful amusement park. He took a bath in the pond of the park and entered the Jin temple with beautiful lotuses from the lake and other flowers from the garden!

It was Jin temple of Yugadinath Adinath Bhagwant! With an ardent heart and enthusiasm, he worshiped the Lord with materials and emotions.

When he came outside the Jin temple, a Vidyadhar was preparing to commit suicide from the top besides the mountain.

Next to him was his wife screaming with teary eyes! Nath! Swaminath.. ! Benevolent Arjun immediately reached to Vidyadhar!

“Brother! What do you do? Suicide is a terrible sin, the act of a coward. Why are you committing suicide? Look at your beloved? That Vidyadhar looks at Arjun and says- “Virtuous! I am depraved from my place—depraved from state; what is the use of living now!”

Arjun said, “Brother! Calmly tell your truth”. Vidyadhar started his story.

“I am the son of Chandravatansak King of Ratnapur town of Vaitadhya mountain. My name is Manichud. She is my wife. Her name is Chandranana. After my father's death, I got the kingdom. But it was not in my luck.

One of my distant relatives, Vidyutveg Vidyadhar, hated me from childhood. He has achieved many *Vidyas* and dethroned me, he himself has become the King, now what is the use of my life? I have come here to commit suicide. My beloved has followed me. A defeated man is not worthy to show his face to anyone. Death is better than living in shame!

“Brother! I will explain to you later how disastrous is suicide, but don't worry! I am with you; I will defeat your enemy and make you the head of the kingdom again.”

“Gentleman! It seems from the brightness of your face that a brave man like you will definitely defeat that *Vidyadhar* but to defeat that *Vidyadhar* also requires meditation for *Vidya* (special knowledge). I will help you in meditation for *Vidya*. I am confident that virtuous souls like you can acquire many *Vidyas* in a short time.”

Arjun started meditation on the top of the same mountain in the vicinity of Jin temple! Manichud Vidyadhar told him the means of achieving many *Vidyas*...! He himself became an answer seeker!

By enduring many ordeals and tribulations with a steadfast heart for six months, Mahavir Arjun attained eight *Mahavidyas* including *Pragyapati* etc.

The eight goddesses who possessed those *Vidyas* came to Arjun themselves and offered the *Vidyas*!

Manichud Vidyadhar was also surprised by Arjun's virtue!

After mastering the *Vidyas*, Arjun came to Ratnapur town to help his benefactor, Manichud Vidyadhar and his beloved. He challenged Vidyutveg Vidyadhar who was sitting on the throne by grabbing the state.

A fierce battle took place between great virtuous Arjun and Vidyutveg Vidyadhar. In the end, Vidyutveg was defeated. The ashamed Vidyadhar took shelter of Arjun, sought forgiveness for his crime and fled from there to his own place.

Manichud Vidyadhar was re-coronated on the throne of Ratnapur Nagar.

Grateful Manichud Vidyadhar strongly urges Arjun for stay in Ratnapur Nagar. But Arjun left there.

From there, Arjun went to Ashtapadgiri. He became overjoyed by seeing the jewelled Jin temples and Jin idols built by King Bharat, praying and worshipping there.

Devotion to Lord Jineshwar leads to health, good fortune, opulence, beauty, popularity, attainment of divine in the next birth and finally salvation.

So far it has been shown in the scriptures, that the soul which performs the threefold worship of Lord Jineshwar attains salvation in seventh/eighth birth. Even on Ashtapadgiri, virtuous Arjun saw Charan Shraman Sage and worshiped him and also received the benefit of listening to the sermon.

Now, Arjun has acquired *Vidyas* (knowledge). Always excellent souls use their acquired knowledge in excellent work. From there, he went to many places, including Shikharji, and saw these welfare lands, worshipped the supreme god and did many kinds of benevolent works on the way..!

The period of 12-year exile has come to an end and Arjun has gained many kinds of experiences and knowledge in these 12 years and has also benefited from traveling to many great pilgrimages.

King Pandu, now aged, gets the news of Arjun and sends a message to Arjun.

"Son! The time of your exile has now come to an end; all the elders have the desire to install your elder brother Yudhishtir on the throne of Hastinapur; mother Kunti is also waiting for you with a watchful eye; so, now you come to Hastinapur soon!"

After receiving his father's message, Arjun left for Hastinapur... On the way, he benefited greatly from the touching journey of the great eternal pilgrimage Sri Shatrunjaya Mahatirth. From there, he reached the city of Dwarka. King Krishna offered a warm welcome to Arjun and married his sister Subhadra with Arjun. With many kinds of excellent things and his wife Subhadra, Arjun's plane directly landed in Hastinapur city.

The people of Hastinapur city gave a heartily welcome to Mahavir Arjun! After a long time of 12 years, the palace became vibrant with the arrival of Arjun! An atmosphere of jubilation was created in the entire city...

Yudhishtir etc., brothers have immense joy in their hearts. Mother Kunti's joy knows no bounds. Mahasati Draupadi is also very happy. She heartily welcomes Subhadra as her sister. On insistence of Yudhishtira etc., Vidyadhar Kings Manichud, Hemangad etc. friends, who came with Arjun, stayed there for a long time and then went to their towns.

My aim:— I will follow my pledge, (niyam) honestly.

Chapter – 8

On this side, King Pandu revealed his condition to Bhishma Pitamah, Dhritrashtra etc. elders and expressed his desire to make his son Yudhishtir the King of Hastinapur.

All elders readily agreed...!

It was decided to anoint Yudhishtir as the King of Hastinapur city and Duryodhan as the King of Indraprastha city!

The auspicious moment of the coronation was announced. On the occasion of the coronation, the Kings of many countries were invited..! Preparations for the coronation began all around...! When Arjuna's friend Manichud Vidyadhar came to know about this occasion, in gratitude he built a divine royal assembly and magnificent royal thrones studded with pure crystal gems. Manichud and many Vidyadharas, Shri Krishnaji and many Kings were present on the occasion of the coronation. An atmosphere of pomp and gaiety was created in Hastinapur city. Duryodhan was also coronated as the King of Indraprastha.

After King Yudhishtir ascended the throne of Hastinapur, his four younger brothers set out to conquer in all directions. Mahabali Bhim in the east, Mahavir Arjun in the south, Shurvir Nakul in the west and Satvamurti Sahadev in the north... In this way, they spread the glory of King Yudhishtir in all directions by making many small and big states subject to Hastinapur.

The four brothers came back to the city of Hastinapur along with a huge army and many types of wealth!

Here, in an auspicious moment, Arjun's wife Subhadra gave birth to a handsome and mighty son. He was named as Abhimanyu.

After the accession of King Yudhishtir, it was the first time that a son was born in the royal palace of Hastinapur.

To celebrate this occasion, King Yudhishtir invested huge wealth for good works in seven areas. (Jin-temple, Jin-murti, Jinagam, Sadhu, Sadhvi, Shravak & Shravika).

The scriptures say that wealth doubles in interest; if you invest in business, it becomes four times; grows a hundred times in agricultural land; and brings infinite wealth if it is invested in seven areas.

In the joy of the birth of a son, King Yudhishtir built a magnificent Jin temple in the city of Hastinapur, like a very magnificent divine plane, decorated with gold and gems. In that Jin temple, a grand festival was also celebrated in honour of sixteenth Tirthapati Lord Chaturant Chakravarti Shri Shantinath Bhagwan, who has four blessings in the city of Tirthapati Hastinapur.

Duryodhan, Shri Krishnaji, Balram, etc. many relatives, and many Kings from country and abroad arrived on the occasion of this festival! Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas performed all the rituals of the Prabhu Pratishtha festival in a very beautiful manner. King Yudhishtir adorned all the royals who came in the festival with many kinds of ornaments, clothes, etc. Pratishtha festival was celebrated with great grandeur. Finally, the other royals left after the completion of the Pratishtha festival, but King Yudhishtir insisted and stopped Duryodhan, the King of Indraprastha.

Duryodhan is astonished to see the prosperity of the Pandavas in the city of Hastinapur. Seeing the fame and prestige of Pandavas and the songs of praise for the Pandavas being sung all around, he is filled with envy.

One day, Duryodhan along with Pandavas etc. went to the divine royal assembly decorated with the crystal gems made by Manichud Vidyadhar. When entering the assembly, seeing the floor made of clear crystal gems, Duryodhan had the illusion of water. Immediately he pulled up his clothes and as he jumped, he fell down. Seeing this, Bhim etc. brothers could not stop their laughter.

When they moved forward, in reality there was a water tub. But Duryodhan thinks, this too must be the illusion of water because of the crystal! So, while walking straight there, he fell into the water and all his clothes were soaked. Bhima etc. brothers started mocking Duryodhan! Yudhishtir restrained everyone! Duryodhan was perturbed by this incident! First, his heart was troubled by the prosperity of the Pandavas, and now he became even more angry with his mockery!

At the time of Duryodhan's departure, King Yudhishtir honoured him with many gifts! But the jealous Duryodhan could not think of anything else.

Duryodhan came back in the city of Indraprastha. he has immense wealth; there are many servants in his service; but his mind is constantly in tension and there is no happiness on his face.

One day his Mama (maternal uncle) Shakuni asked him:

“Brother! Duryodhan! I have been observing you for many days, you seem to have a constant grief in your mind!! Even your body is becoming pale. What worries your heart?”

"Mama (maternal uncle)! What else to worry about! But you know how prosperous Yudhishtir and the Pandavas are! Their fame has spread all around the three *lokas*.

They are praised in the country and abroad, I cannot bear their exaltation, I will not have peace until they are exterminated...

“Brother! Anyway, you are brothers, you all belong to the same clan. Also, Yudhishtir etc. have a lot of affection for you then why do you think like this?

"Mama! Don't you know that these wicked chews different than what they show off. Those bastards mocked me in the royal court. Made me a subject of laughter. I will take revenge for that insult...!"

"Wow...Duryodhan! Your bravery is amazing! Then who waits..! You also have a huge army, your friend Karna is the best warrior, all your brothers are under your command, fight with the Pandavas. And destroy them."

"Mama! I also have a great desire to fight with them, but my father and elders are always in favour of the Pandavas, and even so it is not easy to win a war with the Pandavas. It seems impossible to win against both veterans Arjun and Bhim. Therefore, instead of war they can be defeated by some other means like treachery."

"Duryodhan! Really your intelligence is amazing; till now I thought my nephew is a great warrior but zero in intelligence but today what you thought is absolutely right; I have another solution ready. Yudhishtir is addicted to gambling and I have magical dices. We have the strength to beat him in gambling."

"Wow Mama...wow, let's go to father and move ahead with our plan."

From there, uncle-nephew reached the palace of Dhritrashtra. Duryodhan bowed down to his father. Mama Shakuni also greeted him and took a seat next to him...!

Duryodhan is silent and doesn't say anything...

"Son! Someone has defeated you. Someone has insulted you! Even though I can't see your face, but I can read what is in your core... You look very sad, what's wrong with you? You are the King of heaven-like Indraprastha city. You have 99 brave and obedient brothers. There are stores full of wealth. What is the reason for you to be sad? That's what I don't understand."

"Father! Everything you say is true! Even the lake looks like the sea until you don't see the sea! Where is my wealth and where is Yudhishtir's prosperity! Vidyadhars are also his servants; royals from all over India are praising him. I have seen all these things from my own eyes. My heart is feeling indescribable pain."

"Son! Yudhishtir is a noble soul, it was Yudhishtir's insistence to give you the kingdom of Indraprastha too! His feelings for you are selfless, so why do you feel jealous that he is partaking of his virtues?"

"Father! You are gentle. The heart of the Pandavas is different, outwardly they show love but inwardly they hate us all. Those evil people made me a laughingstock in the assembly. I will not forget the insult by making fun of me, but I will take revenge of that insult by any means."

“Son! Attachment towards you now keeps me from instructing you rightly, but son! Leave this jealousy.”

And if you do any work, don’t decide impulsively; think and then act. I am blind, what else should I say to you? And think that any of your activities should not create a tradition of evil in the future. Seeing the affection of Dhritrashtra, Shakuni Mama says immediately.

"Rest assured! We will not do any such thing. Yes, even Yudhishtir is addicted to gambling. We will call him to play and if he loses in that gambling, the entire kingdom of Hastinapur will fall in the hands of my nephew and there will be no fear of exception among people also."

"Anyway, I don't understand much about this, I will call Vidur. I will take his advice..."

"Father! You put forward Vidurji in all matters; he is a supporter of the Pandavas from the very beginning; he has a strong hatred for me, so he will not believe your words if you are to accept his words, there is no life for me in this world, death is certain for me."

"Son! Do not regret! You also want to make the assembly of Indraprastha like that of Hastinapur! I am now calling the Chief Minister and instructing that the royal assembly of Indraprastha city should be grander than Hastinapur. After its construction, Kings from country and abroad will be called here and your glory will be spread in ten directions. Your fame will be established."

As per Dhritrashtra's instructions, within a short time, a magnificent royal assembly decorated with 1000 jewelled pillars was built in the city of Indraprastha...

At that time, Vidurji arrived in the city of Indraprastha. while he is thinking of sending an invitation to many Kings, in the conversation, Dhritrashtra told Duryodhan's wish for playing a gamble with Yudhishtir.

"Brother! I pray you with folded hands to stop your son from this thought. The addiction to gambling has overcome many Kings and emperors. Vidurji told Dhritrashtra the whole story of Nalaraja at that time.

"Brother! You clearly forbid! This son of yours, Duryodhan, is evil from childhood. His sentiments are also like those of wicked. It seems to me - the destruction of the Kaurava dynasty is near."

Dhritrashtra listens to Vidurji silently, but because of his infatuation towards son, he is unable to stop Duryodhan, so Vidurji leaves for Hastinapur again.

On this side, Duryodhan has already decided to invite King Yudhishtir with his family and finding an opportunity organize a gambling game.

He sent his friend King Jayadrath to call King Yudhishtir!

King Jayadrath was the lord of a small neighbouring kingdom! He had a strong friendship with Duryodhan. Even so, wicked are more comfortable with the company of wicked. Jayadrath reached the city of Hastinapur happily. Goes to the royal court and says,

"Maharaj! I have come here from the side of King Duryodhan. The King has made a magnificent, heavenly royal court in Indraprastha city. In this context, he has wished to organise a grand festival. Therefore, he has sent me to invite you first. You, along with your mother, father, brothers and harem visit Indraprastha, this is the wish of my friend. Please oblige us by accepting the request of my friend!"

Duryodhan sent different people to invite Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya etc. elders.

King Yudhishtir set off for Indraprastha along with Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya and his own mother, brothers, Draupadi and other Queens. The entire city of Indraprastha was decorated with flags all around. Duryodhan goes miles away to pick up his elders.

King Yudhishtir was welcomed with great joy. Bhishmapitamah etc. elders were surprised to see Duryodhan's unprecedented devotion.

All the royal men were heartily welcomed. On the second day, it was the grand occasion of the inauguration of the royal assembly that was constructed in Indraprastha city! A majestic royal assembly adorned with thousands of pillars, decorated with a series of urns of gems, walls studded with jewels, emerald floors was constructed. On the occasion of the inauguration, music, dance, sports and other fun programs were organized at various places.

A magnificent scene was created as if you have actually come to Indrapuri.

Duryodhan along with Hastinapur King Yudhishtir is inspecting the royal assembly...!

Various structures are also arranged from place to place. Along with Duryodhan, King Yudhishtir has become happy in the Indrasabha. They are watching panoramic scenes one after another. There is a place where gambling is organized. Five-ten gamblers are immersed in gambling! Yudhishtir and Duryodhan passed by there! Yudhishtir's eye fell on gambling and Duryodhan took advantage of that opportunity!

"Brother! Come on! Let us also enjoy for few minutes - let's see! how everyone is enjoying the game!"

Yudhishtir got caught in Duryodhan's trap! Both sat face to face! According to the plan, those gamblers who were playing fled from there!

The game of gambling has begun! This was the only weak point of King Yudhishtir...! And Duryodhan took full advantage of that weak point!

Initially playing with simple dice, Duryodhan started gambling with the special dice given to him by his maternal uncle Shakuni. And King Yudhishtir lost one game after another....

One by one, the things bet in the game were lost. Hastinapur's entire treasury was put at stake. The ornaments on his body were put at stake, but everything went on losing. Just lost. Duryodhan's happiness is beyond measure...!!

When Bhishmapitamah and other elders came to know, they also came towards him and explained to Yudhishtir,

"Brother! It is not proper for a religious person like you to suffer from this addiction, you are called Dharmaraj. You are truth teller. You are pious. If pure souls like you cling to addiction, what will the low-spirited human beings do!"

"If the darkness will spread from the sun, who will light up?" "You should think, this addiction is an invitation to doom (total devastation)."

"Wisdom gets reversed when doom approaches". King Yudhishtir did not stop. One who never ignored the advice of his elders in his life, even ignored the advice of Bhishmapitamah who was the eldest in the clan. He continued to play gambling. He put on stake the entire army, including cavalry etc. Finally, he put his entire empire at stake.

The kingdom of Hastinapur went out of hand in a moment! Duryodhan's joy has no limit, Bhim and Arjun's pain has no limit.

Still Yudhishtir doesn't stop, put his four brothers on the stake. Lost that too! There was an outcry in the people. Yudhishtir now puts his body on the stake and loses! Now Yudhishtir has nothing left, and as a last resort put Queen Draupadi in a bet. "If I win this bet, I will get back everything that I lost," he thought, but unfortunately, he lost Draupadi too!

Yudhishtir, the lord of a huge empire a moment ago, has now become a beggar. Not even a single penny remained with him, he lost the ownership of his own body too. His brothers, beloved, he made all of them slaves.

Duryodhan's friends, including Shakuni, Dushshasan, Karna, Jayadrath, etc., started dancing in joy. They started cheering King Duryodhan...!

Bhim, Arjun, and other heroes were also stunned. Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, etc., all became pale.

Duryodhan became happy as if he had got the dominion of six continents. He says to Dushshasan – "Go! First bring that Draupadi, who has five husbands, to the royal assembly."

The entire royal assembly has become speechless. Yudhishtir, Bhima, Arjuna and other great heroes are standing pale. All the gentlemen are getting worried thinking that a terrible disaster will be created.

Duryodhan took off valuable clothes, ornaments from the five Pandavas and dressed them in old clothes...!

Evil Dushshasan has reached the harem! Mahasati Draupadi is menstruating at that time. She is wearing a single garment and sitting in her bedroom.

Dushshasan reached her.

"Panchali! Your husband Yudhishtir is very fond of gambling. He himself has lost everything in gambling addiction. He has lost his brothers, you and himself. From now on, your master is Duryodhan! You could not be happy with five-five husbands, but Duryodhan will surely give you happiness! Come with me to royal assembly! Duryodhan is calling you."

"Devarji (brother-in-law)! What are you talking about! Think about it! Born in the noble Kuru clan, words like a Chandal (lowest caste) says do not befit your mouth."

"Go... Go! You are preaching to me? You are the wife of five men, come with me or I will take you by force..."

Draupadi is silent! Dushshasan grabbed him by her hairs and dragged her to the royal assembly! Tears are flowing from Draupadi's eyes! She is helpless!

Save... save... don't touch, she is screaming. In this condition, Dushshasan brought him to the royal assembly! Outcry spread throughout the royal assembly! Seeing this scene, the five Pandavas were shocked! Bhim got excited! Yudhishtir pacified him with a gesture! Their situation is such that if the earth gives way, they will get absorbed! The old men of the clan Bhishmapitamah etc. are ashamed! But no one dares to stop Duryodhan.

Duryodhan, putting aside his clan's dignity and shame, said to Draupadi-

"Pretty woman! Seeing your beauty, I have become mad! Now you are mine! Yudhishtir has lost you too! Come.....! Come here to me! Sit here! Let's have fun..."

Devil Duryodhan, removing the garment on his thigh, asked Draupadi to sit there!

There was silence in the entire assembly! Draupadi in a pained voice says among all -

"Sinner! I think your sin is full! I think you will be destroyed in a short time!" At that time, Karna says laughing -

"My friend's words are true! Yudhishtir has lost Draupadi in gambling and now Duryodhan is the owner of Draupadi!" It was there that Draupadi asked the entire assembly a question -

"What is the right of my husband to put on stake me after he himself lost?"

What right one has over others, who has lost himself?"

The answer to Draupadi's question is not found in the assembly, all are answerless!

Duryodhan says to Dushshasan- "Go! Pull her clothes and put on old clothes! Put her in the servant's quarters along with all the maids, as her place is there! At that time, Draupadi cries...

"Maharaj! I am menstruating. Keep some dignity! In this condition, if women do not touch me, what about men!"

Then Karna mockingly says...

"Wow - Wow! What is your dignity! Does a courtesan have limits...! You are a woman of five husbands!"

The entire assembly watches this scene with a faint heart, no one's blood boils...! Draupadi's pleading did not touch Duryodhan's heart! Shameless and impudent Dushshasan grabbed Draupadi and tried to strip her!

At that time Draupadi remembers God in her mind. Addressing the deities of the surrounding region, she says – "O the presider of the rules! If I am pure and faithful, keep my dignity this time!"

As Dushshasan pulls off the clothes one by one, same way new clothes are put on Draupadi's body. The influence of Draupadi's great purity was felt by the whole royal assembly! At this time Bhim could not tolerate. Taking up his mace, Bhim proceeds to kill Dushshasan, then Yudhishtir insistently stops him. Bhim makes a vow at that time.

"The hand that has pulled away Draupadi's hair! The hand that has pulled out the clothes, if I don't uproot both hands from the roots and throw them into the river, I am not Bhim, the son of Pandu! And I am not Bhim if I do not crush the thigh of the rascal who asked Draupadi to sit on his thigh with this same mace!" Seeing Bhima's fury, everyone is trembling, yet no one has the courage to stop Duryodhan, at that time the single brave man Vidur roared!

Aiming at Dhritrashtra, he said – "Brother! Stop these sons of yours! This Duryodhan is such a sinner from birth! These sons of yours have done a sinful work which even the mean people of the outcaste clan do not do! They have destroyed the glory of the Kuru dynasty! These sons of yours are like embers in the Kaurava dynasty. You keep away from these sinners, otherwise, you will also drown in the worldly ocean along with those sinners!"

At that time Bhishmapitamah left silence now!

Says to Duryodhan "Evil, Wicked! Sinner! Your father is blind from the outside, you are blind both from the outside and from the inside, you are senseless. What are you doing?"

Hearing the words of Vidurji and Bhishmapitamah, Dhritrashtra too became agitated and said to Duryodhan –

"Evil! Useless! What are you doing! Stop your sins! Otherwise, I will blow your head off with this sword right now!"

Seeing the anger of the elders, Duryodhan stopped!

He asked Dushshasan to leave Draupadi! Draupadi entered harem running

Addressing Bhishmapitamah etc. Duryodhan says -

"Yudhishtir etc. five Pandavas are now my slaves. I can make them do slavery but with the favour of all of you I do not make them slaves but only wish that they spend twelve years in exile and then pass the thirteenth year in secret. In thirteen years, if Pandavas will be recognized by me anywhere, I will send them into exile again for twelve years. This condition of mine must be accepted. And my condition must be implemented immediately."

The Pandavas accepted Duryodhan's words literally because they had lost themselves anyway....

Duryodhan returned the Pandavas and Draupadi their clothes and ornaments etc.

The Pandavas left the royal assembly and took Draupadi and left for Hastinapur from Indraprastha to pay obeisance to their parents. Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, Dhritrashtra, Vidur etc. elders also came to Hastinapur with them!

The next day Duryodhan also reached there! He captured the entire kingdom of Hastinapur!

My aim:– I will never become harsh with any living being.

Chapter – 9

Truthful Yudhishtir reached the city of Hastinapur and took the blessings of his father King Pandu, Mother Kunti, Madri, etc., and left for exile on the next day. Mother Kunti and Draupadi are also in exile. The whole of Hastinapur has gathered to bid farewell to Maharaj Yudhishtir. Tears are flowing from everyone's eyes.

Elder men like Bhishma Pitamaha, Dronacharya, Dhritrashtra, Pandu, Vidur, etc., and women of the clan like Satyawati, Gandhari, Madri, etc., have also become sad.

Disappointment is pouring out from the hearts of the people of Hastinapur city. Evil Duryodhana has become the object of everyone's wrath. Everyone thinks that this sinner should get the fruits of his sins soon.

Even at this time, Yudhishtir is composed. He believes that he has to go into exile due to the rise of his previous *karma*. He does not hold even a little grudge against Duryodhana.

Bhishmapitamah and all the elders came walking till the border of Hastinapur. Finally, Yudhishtir insists and turns them all back. He bows down to the feet of all elders and asks for their blessings.

Bhishmapitamah blessed Yudhishtir and said: "Son! Stay away from addictions. What condition a single addiction has created for you and your family? You are wise. You must stay away from seven addictions from outside, and from inside stay away from flaws like lust, anger, pride, infatuation, jealousy, etc. Always remember God. Even in any dire situation keep your *sattva* (purity). We all bless you; may your path be without any difficulties."

With teary eyes Yudhishtir etc. five brothers one by one bowed at the feet of all the elders and took blessings. As Dhritrashtra placed his hand on Yudhishtir's head, tears flowed from his eyes.

"Son! I am to blame for all this. Forgive me!"

"Father!! There is no fault of yours, all this is the fault of my karma."

"Father!! Let brother Duryodhana know that I have no hatred towards him, now that the vast kingdom of Hastinapur has come into his hands, it is my desire that he should spread the glory of the Kuru dynasty in the world."

King Pandu also blessed his valiant sons. Mother Madri blessed her flower-like delicate sons Sahdev and Nakul and said "While dwelling in forest, be devoted to Mother Kunti and elder brothers beautifully and enlighten my womb..."

All have tears in their eyes. All the elders returned spiritless. They watch Yudhishtir etc. brothers till they are visible. Still thousands of citizens of Hastinapur keep walking behind the Pandavas. All thinking in their minds, from today we have become destitute, now who is our protector?

At the end, Yudhishtir gives a final farewell message reassuring the people that “there is no difference between Duryodhana and us. With the belief you were looking at us, look towards Duryodhana with the same belief; he is also a mighty and valorous man and will protect you all!”

After getting assurance from Yudhishtir, all of them turned towards the city of Hastinapur.

The five siblings are moving forward along with mother Kunti and Draupadi for dwelling in forest.

In her entire life, she had never even left the palace where thirty-two recipes and thirty-three types of dishes were served daily. Now she is moving ahead in pathless forest.

As they proceeded, a cruel monster named Kinnar came forward. That terrible demon with a monstrous body and red glowing eyes began to frighten Draupadi!

Seeing the demon troubling Draupadi, Bhim's anger reached the seventh sky. Even though Bhim had a horrible grudge against Duryodhana, this demon became the victim of that grudge! The mighty Bhim struck the demon with a powerful blow of his mace and in one blow, the demon was killed.

Moving on from there, everyone came to Kamyavan. The environment of this forest was full of natural beauties. Everyone liked it very much. In this beautiful forest, there were many types of trees of different species, flowing springs, and rivers. Everyone took rest there for five days.

Vidyanidhi Arjun, with the influence of knowledge acquired by himself, brought beautiful *rasavatis* and calmed everyone's hunger. King Drupad who lived in the country of Panchal got the news of the exile of the Pandavas from Hastinapur city. Immediately he rushed his elder son Dhrishtdyumna behind the Pandavas. Dhrishtdyumna arrived in Kamyavan. He greeted Yudhishtir etc. and narrated his father Drupad's message-

“Gentlemen! You all Pandavas, along with Mother Kuntidevi, come to the country of Panchal and give us the benefit of your hospitality.”

Yudhishtir replied. "Virtuous! Your and King Drupad's sentiments are excellent, but we have decided to spend 12-year exile in wandering through the forests; we will not stay in any village, town, etc.; and even so, residing in father-in-law's house is not suitable even for noble men. You take your sister and nephews there happily.”

Dhrishtdyumna went to Draupadi and urged her! She said -

“Brother! In happiness and sorrow, I will stay with my mother-in-law. For me, she is equal to my own mother. Living with her, the forest seems like a garden, the woodland seems like a palace.

You do a work! Your nephews are still young, take them to your palace and offer the rites. Say my obeisance to my father.” Taking the permission of Yudhishtir, Dhrishtdyumna took his five nephews and reached the country of Panchal. He informs his father of the well-beings of the Pandavas.

On this side, Yadav Naresh Shrikrishna Maharaj also got the news of the exile of Pandavas and he also came to Kamyavan to meet the Pandavas. Seeing Shrikrishna coming, the five brothers met him and respectfully brought him to their place.

Shrikrishna Maharaj saluted his aunt Kunti Devi. Seeing this condition of the Pandavas, Krishna Maharaj also got disturbed.

“Yudhishtir! Gambling was a plot to get your kingdom of Hastinapur. Duryodhana won in gambling by playing with Mama Shakuni’s magical dices. My blood boiled hearing the insults of Mahasati Draupadi in the assembly. These unjust people must be punished for their injustice.”

"Maharaj, you are right, but first of all, I have made a mistake. I have lost everything in gambling. I myself have accepted before the elders - twelve years of exile and one year of secret residence. I have full faith in my brothers. Now if I command, Bhim alone is capable to meet all. But I too have committed a crime and I must suffer the punishment of that crime. I respect your sentiments and I have faith that you will always be with us."

Shri Krishna Maharaj proceeded with the Pandavas. He insistently made mother Kunti and Draupadi to sit in his chariot, while the five Pandavas proceeded ahead on foot. On the way came Nasik city, where Mother Kunti had earlier built a Jin temple of Devadhidev Sri Chandraprabh Swami.

As soon as they entered the Jin temple, everyone experienced the supreme joy! Where Mother Kunti had established Lord Chandraprabh Swami’s Jin idol made of clear ruby gem, the five Pandavas with their mother and wife got immersed in god’s devotion. Forgetting their defeat, twelve years of exile, and everything, the Pandavas spent a lot of time there in divine devotion.

On the other side, Duryodhan is not satisfied even when he has become the king of Hastinapur. Even though he has exiled the Pandavas for twelve years, he still does not have peace. The evil one often finds ways to prevent the Pandavas from living peacefully in the forest.

Once he conspired to send his trusted messenger Purochan to the Pandavas in the forest. Purochan came directly to Yudhishtir. Purochan's speech was as sweet as sugar. He bowed down to Yudhishtir and said -

“Rajendra! You are very great! Your brother Duryodhan has saluted you and he is ashamed of his act. My Lord has said, you are the ocean of virtues, I have no qualities; you are having right intelligence, I am stupid; you are top among gentleman, I am evil; you have gratefulness, I am ungrateful; I have committed a terrible crime, I ask for your forgiveness, Rajan! My Lord has said that you come back to Hastinapur town, please accept our request.”

On hearing Duryodhan's message, simple-minded Yudhishtir felt immense joy in his heart.

"Friend Purochan! Tell my brother Duryodhan that we have no grudge against him at all. We have willingly accepted 12 years of exile. In the city of Hastinapur, convey the news of our well-being." Duryodhan had sent Purochan after teaching him well, so, Purochan says to Yudhishtir -

"Maharaj! If you do not reach Hastinapur town because of your promise, then come to Varnavat town in between, there will be proper arrangement for you.

Please come! Give us the benefit of your hospitality.”

On the insistence of Purochan, Yudhishtir accepted his word. the Pandavas came to the town of Varnavat with Purochan, where Duryodhan had arranged for a nice entertainment for the Pandavas in a newly built grand palace.

On hearing the arrival of the Pandavas, the townspeople of Varnavat were also overjoyed and all gathered and gave a grand welcome to the Pandavas.

Shrikrishna Maharaj also stayed with the Pandavas till Varnavat city and was happy to see the arrangements for the Pandavas in Varnavat and the devotion of the people of the city to the Pandavas as well.

Taking Arjun's wife Subhadra, Krishna Maharaj reached the city of Dwarika.

In the city of Varnavat, the Pandavas are merrily roaming about in the parks, gardens, and other places worth visiting. Duryodhan has deputed many soldiers in their service. The five Pandavas are simple minded. There is no circumvention in their hearts that is why they cannot gauge what is conspiring inside other people's heart. Duryodhana is a storehouse of deceit, on the one hand he appears to be worshiping the Pandavas, on the other hand, his treacheries are on.

Wise Vidurji who lived in Hastinapur city was suspicious for several days. Why did villains like Duryodhana suddenly develop devotion to the Pandavas? That's why he was carefully observing every movement of Duryodhana, he knew the whole treachery of Duryodhana.

Immediately he sent his trusted friend Priyamvad to give a message to the Pandavas in Varnavat city. Priyamvad came to Yudhishtir, bowed down and said –

“Noble man! Your great well-wisher and father-like gentleman Vidurji has sent me. He has specifically told that you should not believe Duryodhana and his companion Purochan at all. The wicked Duryodhan has hatched a terrible conspiracy. The palace in which you are staying is completely made of fibre, grass and lac. Vidurji himself has heard that on the *Krishna Chaturdashi* (14th day of the waxing moon) Purochan himself will put this palace on fire, therefore he has sent me to inform you without delay.”

Yudhishtir called Arjun and Bhim immediately and talked about Vidurji's message! Everyone became worried. Hearing this, Bhim became extremely agitated, and said –

“Brother! Allow me! Let me go to Hastinapur and expose his treachery. With this mace I will send that wicked man to *Yamllok*. If that evil man remains alive, he will do new and new treacheries. He is not worth of forgiving. Like a dog's tail, his wickedness will remain forever.”

Arjun, Sahdev, Nakul etc. were all furious and started requesting Yudhishtir to order them to punish the wicked.

Yudhishtir pacified everyone...said- “Brothers! I am aware of your valour, might, gallant and purity. This mace of Bhim alone is enough to punish Duryodhana. But we have a limit. We ourselves have accepted in the royal assembly of the Kuru dynasty twelve years of exile and one year of secret living. We have said this in the witness of the elders of the Kuru dynasty. What is the price of our promise? Should we also practice evilness along with the evildoers? We should make appropriate security arrangement for ourselves; we have no right to punish him.”

Hearing Yudhishtir's words, everyone calmed down. Vidurji's envoy Priyamvad immediately says-

"Lord! My master Vidurji has also planned your security arrangement. He has sent a skilled sculptor named Sunak along with me. The sculptor will start making a tunnel from your bedroom in this royal palace and the tunnel will extend to the forest area outside Varnavat city. In this way all arrangements have been organised, you don't worry!"

On the one hand, Purochan and Duryodhana are waiting for *Krishna Chaturdashi*, on the other hand, the tunnel work is going on from Bhim's bedroom in the palace. During this period, the five Pandavas, riding on horses, often go for travelling in the forest. The tunnel work is going on so secretly that not a single soldier of the palace is aware of it.

Purochan often comes to asks news of Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas but all the brothers treat him cordially.

Coincidentally, on the same day of Krishna Chaturdashi, an old woman came to the palace with her five sons and one daughter in the morning. Compassionate Mother Kunti sheltered them all in the palace. The whole day passed. At night, Bhim sent his entire family to the tunnel inside the bedroom!

No one noticed the old woman's family in a hurry. At the second part of the night, the evil Purochan came to the back of the palace and set fire to the back gate. Bhim saw him from a distance. Bhim ran to him and threw Purochan in the same fire. The evil man died and went to hell. Descending through the tunnel, Bhim along with his family, reached the forest area safely.

At dawn, the people of Varnavat city saw the burnt palace and the entire city mourned after seeing the charred bodies of five men and two women inside it. On this side, the five Pandavas, mother Kunti and Draupadi are walking through the forest. Yudhishtir's feet are swollen. Delicate Sahdev and Nakul are also tired. The great personalities who have never experienced hardships in life have to endure immense hardships due to the rise of *karma*. Bhim's body is strong enough to bear hardships. Arjun is also used to hardships, but the condition of other three brothers, mother Kunti and wife Draupadi's condition could not be seen by Bhim, so he carries Mother Kunti on his right shoulder, Draupadi on his left shoulder, and ties Sahdev and Nakul to his back.

Yudhishtir and Arjun refused, but holding both of them in his hands, virtuous Bhim walks stamping the earth. He rests where he toils on the way, appeases his hunger with the fruits of the forest, calms his thirst with the sweet water of the lakes. At the night, everyone comes to Hidamb forest and sleeps under a tree. Then Bhimsen think-

"Hey... Hey... Look at the story of *Karma*! My brother Yudhishtir, who is always accustomed to sleep in soft beds surrounded by fragrance and sweet music, is now sleeping on a bed of tree leaves on the ground. In whose company gods remain present, who always travels in plane, that Arjun is sleeping alone peacefully in this dense forest! My little lovely brothers Nakul and Sahdev, wherever they went, people used to drench them with affection. Both the poor brothers, though innocent, are now sleeping on the ground like paupers. Mother Kunti who was assured that she is the mother of five sons and Draupadi who was assured that five virtuous heroes are her husband, and thought what is our problem now? But both of them are now sleeping in the open sky and on the earth below."

Bhimsen is protecting everyone by thinking this. Then, in the middle of the night, Bhim saw a ferocious terrible woman is coming. Bhim unsheathed his sword! But as the woman gets closer, her appearance becomes gentler. As soon as this tender-bodied maiden approached Bhim, he says-

"Hey! who are you! Are you a ghost! Are you a monster! First you assumed a violent form and now you have become so cool!"

"Maharaj! Listen to me carefully! This forest is called Hidamb forest because a demon named Hidamb lives in this forest. Due to his terror, no human comes to this forest. Today, you people have suddenly come here!

That demon is a *vidyadhar*, he is my brother. He has *rakshasi vidya* (demonic knowledge), so he behaves like a demon. Today he smelled humans...! He sent me to investigate, but first I disguised myself as a monster to scare you! But when I saw you, I fell in love with you! I have now accepted you as my husband, my name is Hidamba. Dear! You marry me! I will be with you and all your calamities will be removed!"

Bhim thinks, where did this calamity come from! Bhim tells her, "Beautiful woman! Your words are true. One who gets a wife as loving as you are called virtuous. But these sleeping four are my brothers, this is my mother, and this is the wife of our five brothers. Even though all five brothers have one wife, we are all satisfied. We are all the same in all things, so I do not want to have another wife."

"Lord! I have accepted you as my husband, not now, but in the future, I have to accept you. Now, I am giving you the *yakshushi vidya* as my remembrance. It is the glory of this knowledge that the darkest night becomes lighted. Hidamba gave this *vidya* to Bhim and he mastered it easily!

Even as these two are talking, the Hindamb monster came laughing terribly! Looking at his sister said angrily -

"Hey! Sinful! I sent you to investigate to satisfy my hunger and you lost your senses after seeing this gigantic human being! You became ready to marry him! Now I will eat you first! Then I will eat all these humans...!"

Just as the red-eyed demon went to catch his sister, the mighty Bhim stopped him with his mace!

"Hey shameless! Evil soul! What are you doing! You are ready to kill a woman! And that too your sister! Fight with me first!" The demon left his sister and rushed to attack Bhim with a tree!

Bhim also kept the mace ready!

Bhim roared! The four Pandavas, mother Kunti, Draupadi etc. All woke up at the sound of the roar and got surprised. Fierce fight between Bhim and the demon was going on. Arjun comes to Bhim's aid but Bhim stops him there! In no time, Bhim took hold of the mighty demon's neck and threw him to the ground, sending him to *Yama's door* (death)!

Yudhishtir, Arjun etc. healed Bhim's wounds...! Hidamba was happy to see Bhim's amazing feat! On being asked by Mother Kunti, Hidamba gave her identity and told Mother Kunti that she has accepted Bhim as her husband. Hidamba has won the hearts of all by doing beautiful service to Mother Kunti and Draupadi. Next day, all moved ahead. The five

Pandavas, Kunti and Draupadi walk on the land and Hidamba walks in the sky through her *Vidya*.

Mother Kunti fainted while walking on the way! It is very hot. Bhim, Arjun etc. looked for water in all directions but failed in all places. At that time, Hidamba brings cold water in a *padiya* (tumbler made of leaves).

Mata Kunti's fainting is removed! Through her service, Hidamba earns a place in everyone's heart.

On the way, Draupadi runs scared seeing a huge strong elephant, the elephant also runs after her, a lion came in front of her! Draupadi became terrified! Even in this situation, keeping patience, she drew a line of sand between herself and the lion...! She resolved in her mind -

"If my husbands have not crossed the line of truth, this lion- the king of forest will not cross the line either."

Due to the influence of truth and *dharma*, the lion turned away from there! On the way back, Draupadi met a snake! Even there she drew a line and resolved- "If my modesty has the influence, this snake will go away." Due to the influence of Draupadi, the snake also left there! As soon as the sun set, the forest became dark!

Draupadi is wandering alone in such a terrible forest with no way in her sight. The Pandavas is also constantly worried. They wandered in all directions in search of Draupadi, but nowhere found Draupadi. At that time, Hidamba reached Draupadi with the influence of her *vidya* and immediately came to the Pandavas with Draupadi. Seeing Draupadi, everyone was at peace! There was no limit to Mother Kunti's happiness.

Mother Kunti thinks, "Had this girl Hidamba been not here today, what would have happened?"

Even the Pandavas were saddened by separation of Draupadi.

Mother Kunti says to Hidamba - "Daughter! Ever since you have come with us, you have been showering kindness on us, what wish of yours we can fulfil! We have not done even one of your works...!"

"Mother! You are the mother of the world! You are the mother of Yudhishtir etc. five world-famous sons! What favour can I do for you? You ask me to make a wish, I have only one wish, that your son Bhim becomes my husband. Give me opportunity to serve his feet!"

Mother Kunti agreed immediately...! Astrologer Sahdev was with them. According to his saying, Bhim and Hidamba got married on an auspicious day. There is immense joy in Draupadi's heart! She believes Hidamba as her sister.

Hidamba sometimes roams in the parks and forests along with Bhim. She serves Mother Kunti Draupadi etc. all and wins everyone's heart.

While travelling, they all reached Ekchakra city.

In the park outside the city, they benefited from the sight of Param Punyodaya Kevalgyani Shri Dharmaghosh Munivar. Gladly, they all paid obeisance to the sage. When the sage preached that only dharma is the essence of this world and explained the utility of dharma, the hearts of all was moved. Mother Kunti asked the sage - "When will the obstacles of my sons will be removed?"

The sage replied -

"Your all five sons are virtuous and after getting *Rajalakshmi*, and finally accepting restraint in this birth, they will attain salvation in this birth itself." Hearing the sweet speech of the Mahatma, the five Pandavas became overjoyed...!

All the five brothers entered Ekchakra city! Mother Kunti, Draupadi and Hidamba are also there. Hidamba has become pregnant. Yudhishtir told her -

"In this situation, now you go to Hidamb forest in your brother's place, take care of the foetus in a beautiful way. It is only with your help that we have got relief from many calamities. We can never forget your kindness...! Now you come soon with the son of my brother Bhim."

Hidamba again went to the Hidamb forest. There she built a beautiful Jin temple with the help of her *vidya* and spent her days there worshipping the Lord.

The five Pandavas came to Devsharma Brahmin in Ekchakra city. Devsharma kept them all in his own house like his own brothers.

One day Devsharma's wife Savitri was crying. Mother Kunti asked her why she was crying - then she told the truth of Devsharma Brahmin.

"Mother! Many years ago, there was a terrible disturbance in this city. Some *Vidyadhar* had created a terrible big rock. At that time, everywhere there was darkness and the whispering noise of the wind.

There was a dance of fury in the sky. All the townspeople became scared, everyone started remembering their cherished deity...!

The leaders of the town gathered together and requested...!

"If any *Yakshas* etc. have become angry, please calm down and give us *darshan*". At that time a fierce monster with black body and yellow eyes appeared in front of everyone! The people became terrified after seeing him!"

"I am Bak - the king of *Vidyadhars*. I went to Ratnashail mountain and did penance and practiced demonic knowledge. To know the effects of my knowledge, I have created this rock. Today there will be no one left in your town. You all remember your cherished gods! This rock will tear everyone to shreds.."

The leaders of the town requested him.. "O the treasure of knowledge, great personality! Why do you kill innocent people to show your power! Your knowledge should be used for the protection of all! You are mighty! We will do as you command but stop genocide of the innocent people of the town!"

That Bak demon was fond of meat! Therefore, he put a condition.

"Look! I accept your word but you have to accept one condition that every morning you will send one human being to the neighbouring Bhairav Forest for sacrifice. I will sacrifice him. Build my temple in Bhairav Forest and place the idol there and I will sacrifice a man there every day. If this condition is violated, I will destroy the whole town."

The people of the town half-heartedly accepted the words of the demon and built a temple in the Bhairav Forest and worshiped the idol and in an orderly manner from each house in the town every day a man reaches the temple in the morning with the materials of worship and that Bakasur kills that man.

"The routine goes like this. Today it is the term of my house. Tomorrow morning, I will go to the temple of that Yaksha with the materials of worship. Today is the last day of my life, therefore my wife is crying." Devsharma Brahmin's five-year-old little son says bravely – "Father, you stay at home, I will take a stick and go to that monster and kill him..."

At that time Kunti says - "Devsharmaji! Do not worry! All my five sons are very mighty, any one of them will take your place and bravely face that demon!"

Devsharma Brahmin immediately says –

"Mother! You are our guest! The strength of this Bak demon is tremendous. Even the bravest tremble in front of his strength, I will not send any of your five sons I myself will go..."

Hearing his words, Bhim immediately says - "Devsharmaji! You prepare the worship material! In the early morning I will go to Yaksha's temple with that material!" The Brahmin says immediately -

"Gentleman! If I die, nothing will matter. a virtuous person like you will protect many lives from disaster, therefore your life is meaningful, and you are my guest! It is our duty to protect the guest, none other than Pandu's son Bhim has the power to kill this Bakasur demon because earlier Kevali Bhagvant had visited here. After the completion of Kevalgyni Mahatma's preaching, all the townspeople asked the question-

"God! When will the disturbance by this monster calm down? Then the Mahatma said, "When the Pandavas, after having lost everything in gambling, will come to this city, this demon will be destroyed by the power of Pandu's son Bhim!"

Since that day, the people of the town were waiting for the Pandavas with watchful eyes. Then one day the townspeople got a news from a traveller from Varnavat city that Duryodhan has deceitfully set on fire the palace of Varnavat city and the five Pandavas with their wife and mother inside this palace are burnt to death. Hearing this news, the townspeople were shocked that now there was no way to escape from the torment of this monster..."

Devsharma Brahmin does not know that he is talking to Bhim, the son of Pandu.

Mata Kunti looks at Bhim and persuades Bhim with a gesture to end the terror of demon Bakasur forever.

The next day, at dawn, when Devsharma Brahmin went outside for defecation, Bhim, after bowing down to his mother, reached near the temple of Yaksha in Bhairav Forest with the materials of worship. There, a priest was worshipping the Yaksha.

Bhim asked that priest - In reply the priest said...

"Coming from the town in the morning, a human being worships the idol of Yaksha and sleeps on the rock next to it. The demon immediately comes there and kills the human being sleeping on that rock. It is written in my fortune to see this scene every day. I am waiting for the day this killing stops."

Seeing Bhim, the priest says – "Today, from your appearance, it seems that you are a very mighty and virtuous soul! No man like you have come here till date. I wish you all the best to free the town from the menace of this demon king forever."

Even as the priest was talking, the mysterious sound of laughter was heard! Bhim went to the top of the rock and fell asleep immediately! Bakasur was happy seeing the mighty Bhim who kept his mace next to him!

"Wow! Today a person with a heavy body has come - every day a thin man used to come and my stomach could not be filled...! Today I will be delighted to eat his flesh...!"

When the demon sinks its teeth into Bhim's body, his teeth were broken but Bhim's body remained unhurt. Then the demon tries to tore his body with nails, but the nails were uprooted. Bak demon started thinking...

"The body of this human being looks like a thunderbolt." Instantly Bakasur summoned all his companion demons. Those demons gathered together and picked up Bhim! The demons pressed by Bhim's terrible weight once fell on the ground. In another attempt they picked

up Bhim and took him to the place of Bak demon! Bhim is awake! He is watching the activities of demons. Here, Devsharma Brahmin came running to the temple.

He first asked the priest! "What happened? Today the demon seems to have come!"

"Yes, virtuous Brahmin! Today came a heavy-bodied human being who was so heavy that even a demon like Bakasur could not kill him, then he called other demons! All gathered together and picked up the giant human being from here! Now he will be cut into pieces! What happened! Devsharmaji! You survived today! Instead of you, that giant human being gave his life!

Hearing this, Devsharma Brahmin started crying!

"Hey! Blessed is that benevolent man who gave his life for others! I have become very guilty. I have become instrumental in the death of my guest there...!"

Devsharma came home crying! Mother Kunti, Yudhishtir etc. talked to him!

Yudhishtir says-

"Brother! The demons may have taken my brother but my brother Bhim is so powerful that he can never be defeated by anyone... My brother is like the sun in dispelling the masses of darkness! While this is still going on, Bhim's blood-stained head fell from the sky at Yudhishtir's feet! Everyone was stunned to see this! Arjun, Nakul, Sahdev, Draupadi all came there! Kunti, Yudhishtir, etc all lament loudly.

"Hey! What happened! Why did my brother Bhim, who had a body like thunderbolt, fall into the trap of these demons?" Draupadi also laments loudly...

"Hey Nath! Lord! You were the strongest! What would happen to us without you! Hey! Hidamba is pregnant - what will happen to her when she gets the news! Where have you gone!"

Devsharma Brahmin is also standing there and he realizes that I am the cause of all this and so he is ready to commit suicide! Yudhishtir stopped him! Everyone saw the Bakasur demon approaching from afar!

"Oh! This demon, after killing Bhim, is now coming to kill us all." everyone started remembering God in their minds! Arjun equips his bow and arrows! But as he comes close, everyone got surprised!

"Oh! This is the mighty Bhim! Mother Kunti's eyes flow with tears of joy! Yudhishtir looks at everyone and says-

"At the time of Bhim's birth, a divine voice came that this soul will go to salvation in this very birth by accepting restraint." Then will this divine voice go otherwise? How can a great

mighty like Bhim be defeated by a demon?" Arjun also bows down at the feet of brother Bhim. Draupadi embraces her husband with love. As soon as this news reaches the king of Ekchakra city, the king along with his ministers, generals and family also came there to meet Bhim.

The people of the town also gathered there. The king asks Bhim -

"Virtuous! What happened! How did you come back from Bakasur! Has Bakasur been killed?"

Bhim thinks "How could I talk about myself?" Then suddenly two *Vidyadhars* came from the sky! Everyone was surprised! A *Vidyadhar* says looking at the king -

"Listen! I am Durbuddhi - the minister of Bakasur and he is Mahabal - the son of Bakasur. He had gone to Lanka for some works and when he came back to his place, seeing his father dead, he asked me - "How did my father die?" Then I told him what I had seen - "All the demons picked up and brought this huge human being, then as soon as Bakasur went to strike him with his *Suryahas* sword, the mighty human being roared -

"Hey monster! You have killed many innocent people so far! Now today your sin is calling you. Today your story is about to end. Then Bakasur struck the sword but this great soul with a fist like a thunderbolt hit the head of the demon and he fainted there! Seeing his fainting, all the other demons got scared and ran away...! Again, Bhim did not strike him until Bakasur regained his composure. When again Bakasur began to strike, a fierce fight between the two ensued. Finally, Bhim crushed your father's head on the earth like a lotus's stem! At that time, Bakasur's friend Sumaya demon put Bhim's artificial head on the earth to frighten Bhim's family, but only with the arrival of the real Bhim the danger to his family disappears."

Seeing the death of his father, this Mahabal Vidyadhar also prepared to fight with Bhim! Then I explained to him that-

"This human is not normal; he is a divine man! Your father became a great sinner by killing an innocent man every day! You ask your clan goddess! Only the goddess will give you a satisfactory answer...!" Then Bakasur's son Mahabal worshiped his *Kuldevi*. Devi also said -

"Son! What has happened is right! Your father was the killer of many innocent people. Bhim etc. Pandavas are the best men in this world, they are not wrong doers so you too go to them and serve them." "Obeying *Kuldevi's* order, Bakasur's son and I have come to your service." Dur buddhi said.

The people of Ekchakra city became happy after hearing about the death of Bakasur! The king organized a grand welcome trip for the five Pandavas in the city!

Wherever you look, the fame of Pandavas is spreading in all sides and their glory is expanding.

Yudhishtir got Bakasur's son to renounce sacrificial violence and installed him in his father's place!

Pandavas spent many days in Ekchakra city! The people of the city insist strongly, but now the Pandavas are eager to move on.

My aim:— I will never become a gambler.

Chapter... 10

Pandavas left Ekchakra city..! Yudhishtira thinks to himself. “The news of Bakasur’s killing must have reached Duryodhan. Realizing that Pandavas is alive, Duryodhana will try to harass us more, that’s why it is important to be careful.” While advancing through the forest, Bhim moves forward with mother Kunti on his right shoulder and beloved Draupadi on his left. Bhim does all the work of a friend, a servant, and a protector. Progressively advancing, Pandavas came to Dwaitvan. Surrounded by many trees, a habitat of many species of animals and birds, full of natural resources in which fruits and flowers can be found easily, such was this unique Dwaitvan. They have built a beautiful hut of grass and bamboos in this forest. Everyone has liked this forest. The royal palace of Hastinapur and this Dwaitvan, Pandavas feels both of these the same. Once, the five brothers were sitting and Draupadi was serving mother Kunti. That time, they saw a traveller was coming.

In this forest - not a single human being was seen in these days. Arjun prepared his bow and arrows! Even Bhim became cautious! When the traveller came close, all eyes fell on him.. Oh! This is uncle Vidurji’s friend Priyamvad! He is our benefactor who saved us from the treachery of the fire incident in Varnavat city! Immediately Bhim and Arjun rushed to him and brought him to Yudhishtir. Yudhishtir inquired about the well-being of everyone in the city of Hastinapur...! Priyamvad said,

“In Varnavat city, when there was a terrible fire in the royal palace at dawn - all the townspeople gathered there. Seeing the burnt bodies of five men and two women like you, the townspeople became grief-stricken, I was also confused! Tunnel had become ready, the plan to take you out through the tunnel was also organized, then where did these bodies come from?

From there I reached the town of Hastinapur, everyone except Duryodhan was shocked to hear the news! The old mother Satyawati etc. could not see anything. King Pandu was terribly shocked. Vidurji became speechless, but there was a faith in Vidurji’s heart that “the death of the Pandavas is not possible in this manner.” He was spending time consoling king Pandu etc. Suddenly, when the news of killing of Bakasur by Bhim in Ekchakra city came, the entire royal palace, including the townspeople of Hastinapur town, erupted in joy! Only Duryodhana is troubled. The entire city became happy to know the details of Bhim’s exploits that came from Ekchakra city. Only Duryodhan’s face is covered with the shadow of grief.

Maternal uncle Shakuni says, "These Pandavas have killed even the most terrible demons like Hidamb, Bak, etc. Their fame is spreading in all directions. The reputation of the exiled Pandavas is spreading everywhere. I can’t bear this.” Shakuni reassures Duryodhan -

" Nephew! You worry in vain! What is the value of those Pandavas wandering in the forest? You are the emperor of Hastinapur, how can you be compared to them? You have a huge army and valuable materials, while the Pandavas are like beggars wandering on the streets.”

Even though Shakuni said this, Duryodhan couldn't get rid of jealousy. Vidurji has said that Duryodhan will follow you here in Dwaitvan anytime because he has got the news that you have reached Dwaitvan from Ekchakra city, therefore, Vidurji has said you to be careful.

Yudhishtir asks Priyamvad - "Everything else is fine, but how does Duryodhana rule!" Is he affectionate to his subjects? Does he keep respect for Bhishmapitamah etc. elders?"

"Yes Maharaj! He nurtures his subjects like a father. Duryodhan is always ready for the growth of his subjects. With humility, he has subdued Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya etc. elders. He respects them in a beautiful way, that's why, all elders are happy with him. Duryodhan has a terrible hatred only for your family. Therefore, Vidurji has told you to be careful so that he cannot cause harm by coming here."

"Nice! Say my salutations to uncle. I am relieved to know that Duryodhan protects the people well, the elders are happy with him. Say hello to all the elders. No one should worry about us. We believe that no enemy can defeat us with the grace of the elders.

Honouring Priyamvad, Pandavas bid him farewell. after Priyamvad's departure, Draupadi was enraged to know that Duryodhana still did not give up his wickedness. The incident of taking away her dress was floating in front of her eyes...! She says to her mother-in-law Kunti.

"Mother! See the evil of this Duryodhana? Seized the kingdom without rights! Gave us all exile? Still, he doesn't stop and he wants to come here and kill us! In this situation, even the water in the stomach of your five sons does not move. In my view, you are barren even though you have sons! Otherwise, was it the strength of the wicked Dushshasan to pull my hair and try to strip me of my clothes in the assembly? First Duryodhan ask me to sit on his thigh? Karna – the son of charioteer, address me as courtesan in public? All the elders like Bhishmapitamah silently watch all this? And these five sons of yours stand bowed down and watch the spectacle!"

"Even one husband can protect his wife, but what is the condition of mine even though I have five husbands!" And still that evil comes here to harass us?" Draupadi says looking at Yudhishtir face-to-face.

Blessed is your forgiveness! Blessed is your bravery! Which can't save even own wife's modesty! I can no longer bear this injustice. Hey! Worry at least about your mother! In this old age she is spending her days suffering from hunger and thirst in the forest full of thorns. These younger brothers of yours, who used to adorn the royal palace like divine princes, today wander in the forest in humiliation!"

Hearing Draupadi's harsh words, mother Kunti also became agitated and looked at Yudhishtira and says -

“Son! How much longer do you want to sit still? Understand the suffering of Draupadi's heart...! You don't think of anything!” At that time Draupadi says again -

“Lord! Listen to mother's words! Be armed! Hey! Maybe you're bound by a pledge! You have accepted the vow of exile of thirteen years! Allow your brothers who have not taken the pledge!”

Bhim also says – “Elder brother! Allow me! There is no need of anyone else. Let me show Duryodhan etc. sinners their power in a moment!”

Arjun also said... “Elder brother! Big brother's talk is absolutely true, just give us permission! Now is the time to show our capability!”

Yudhishtira is calm even when Draupadi, Kunti, Bhim, Arjun etc. are all agitated! He calms everyone and says "Really! Today I have become very happy – I have become glad after hearing all your heroic words, seeing your bravery and hearing your speech befitting a *Kshatriya*, but remember one thing, whatever happened – I am mostly to blame. This is the result of a terrible gambling mistake! I lost everything! I put on bet all of you! I lost you all! I didn't even have right to put you all at stake.

Only with the right of a big brother, I asserted my right! And how noble you all are too! How great is your devotion to the elder brother! Only for the sake of my pledge, you abandoned the royal palace and all materials of pleasure and roaming with me in the forest! Blessed is your sacrifice! I myself have accepted twelve years of exile and living secretly in the thirteenth year in front of the great congregation and the elders, so our nobility lies in the completion of that period of time! May the person in front do injustice, should we also do injustice with him? Should we abandon our promises? Whatever happens, even if Duryodhana comes here and disturbs us, I will not give up my promise. I will not give up my *dharma*..! I also understand the pain of Draupadi's heart. The injustices committed by the evils must be avenged. I am not a monk. Even in my heart, the tainted scenes of the royal assembly are constantly coming before my eyes. We will fight the war but in the way of justice! After thirteen years we will also get our kingdom... Duryodhan, Dushshasan, Karna, etc., will all get the fruits of their sins.. But I will never be determined to follow the path of injustice like them! We will preserve the heritage of *khamir* and *khumari* that we have got even at the cost of life. *Dharma* is my nature. I will do nothing at the cost of my *dharma*! Now we only have to fulfil the time limit as per our promise, we will take revenge for the injustice on completion of the time..."

Bhim, Arjun, Draupadi, etc., all calmed down by Yudhishtira's touching speech. Putting his head at the mother's feet, Yudhishtira apologizes for causing his mother to suffer because of him. After that Yudhishtira tells everyone...

“We have to abandon this place now. Duryodhana has come to know about our residence in Dwaitvan.

So, if he comes here, we will not fight until the time limit is fulfilled. Ahead of here, there is a mountain called Gandhmadan. There is also a beautiful natural environment. We should go there.”

Accepting Yudhishtir's words, the Pandavas left there the very next day! They did *Jinbhakti* in excellent way at the shrines on the way, got the advantage of seeing many *charan*, *shraman*, etc. great souls and reached the Gandhmadan mountain! They built a small cottage there and everyone lived happily worshipping the Lord. The joy that is unattainable while living in the royal palace, was attained by the Pandavas even in the forest.

There was a mountain named Indrakil next to it. On that mountain, King Indra comes to play with his queen Sachi. Arjun had earlier come to that mountain for meditation of *vidya*, that is why Arjun felt like doing meditation of *vidya* again. Therefore, he requested permission and blessings from Mother Kunti and elder brother Yudhishtir etc. Mother, Yudhishtir, Bhim, etc. blessed Arjun and wished him success in his meditation of *vidya*. Yudhishtir put a gold ring, that his father Pandu has given to him, in Arjun's finger. From there, Arjun directly went to Indrakil mountain! As soon as he went up the mountain, Arjun jumped up with joy as soon as he saw a *Jin Prasad* decorated with magnificent gems! Arjun bathed in the adjacent pond adorned with beautiful lotus flowers and went to the *Jinalaya* of Adinath Parmatma seated there! In front of the Supreme Lord, he performed *pachakkhan* with *atham* penance in the Jinalaya! He performed excellent devotion to God. Coming out of the Jin temple, he started the meditation of *vidya* according to rituals!

Within a short time, the Goddesses of *Vidya* were pleased and blessed Arjun that they will be present to help him whenever he will remember them and departed from there.

On the Indrakil mountain, Arjun met with Vidyadharendra Indra. Because of their meeting, Chandrashekhar became Indra's friend.

Chandrashekhar, the son of Vishalaksha Vidyadhar, had a special friendship with Indra, the son of king Vidyutprabh of Ratnupur town of Vaitadhya mountain from childhood. When King Vidyutprabh took initiation, he installed Indra as the king. King Indra established seven armies, made eight queens, in which the main queen was named Shachi. Indra's younger brother Vidyunmali was naughty from childhood. In his youth, he became haughty and crazy due to his prosperity, and started harassing women of the city. The people of the city came and complained to King Indra. He admonished his younger brother but his mischief continued and finally the king ousted him from the kingdom. From there, Vidyunmali went straight to his elder brother's enemy, Niwatkavach Vidyadhar of the dynasty of Khar, Dushan etc., and the ruler of Suvarnapur kingdom, and he took a large army of the king and started disturbing King Indra in the city of Rathnupur. Then the king asked an astrologer the remedy of this disturbance. The astrologer advised -

"Arjun, the middle brother of the Pandavas, has now come on Mount Indrakil for meditation, there is no archer like him in the world; with his help you will conquer your enemy." Hearing this, the King sent his friend Chandrasekhar to Indrakil Parvat to call Arjun.

Ready for benevolence, Arjun reached Rathnupur straight away where King Indra gave him a warm welcome. Great mighty Arjun showed unparalleled valour and fought with Nivatkavach Vidyadhar's army! Seeing the retreating army, Nivatkavach Vidyadhar along with many other Vidyadharas came for the battle. King Indra's brother Vidyunmali was also present in the battle. Arjun alone wiped out those enemies in a moment!

Nivatkavach Vidyadhar, Vidyunmali etc., all reached the refuge of Yamaraj! Seeing Arjun's amazing prowess, all the scholars are also happy. King Indra considers Arjun as his own son.

Arjun goes with King Indra to the Siddhakoot mountain next to Suvarnapar city. There he sings praises of Rishabh, Chandranan, Vardhaman and Varishen - all these four eternal Jin, with ardent heart, and worships the supreme lord with materials and sentiments. Arjun trains King Indra's son Chitrangad etc. *Vidyadharas* in the art of archery. On the request of King Indra, Arjun stays there for many days. Then Arjun leaves to go up Gandhmadan mountain along with Chitrangad etc. Vidyadharas in Vidyadhara's plane. Visiting Sammetshikharji, Shatrunjay, etc. great pilgrimages on the way, he reaches Gandhmadan mountain. Yudhishtir and the whole family become glad after seeing Arjun and hearing about Arjun's feats from Chitrangad Vidyadhar, everyone feels immense joy in their hearts. Chitrangad etc. Vidyadharas also took leave of Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas saying "remember us whenever there is any work worthy of us." Chitrangad etc. Vidyadharas again and again bowed to Yudhishtir etc. elders and went to their place.

After Arjun's departure from Mount Gandhmadan, Yudhishtir etc. brothers have spent time in religious meditation because they believe that religion is everything, so the belief that they should practice religion whenever they get time has become firm in their hearts.

Time passes, one day Draupadi is sitting there, a beautiful golden lotus fell on her lap. The lotus was so charming that Draupadi thought it would be nice to find other lotuses, that's why she told Bhim about her heart.

Bhim went towards the direction from which the fragrance was coming and reached the lake to take the lotus!

A lot of time passed but Bhim did not come back. Yudhishtir and others were confused and proceeded towards that direction to investigate. A large river came on the way. Everyone got confused that how to pass across the river? Arjun thinks - let me use a few *vidyas* out of the many *vidyas* that I have got! Then Yudhishtir said -

“Brother! It is not appropriate to use knowledge in small things. Let us remember Bhim's wife Hidamba. It has been a long time; her son must also have grown up! Therefore, we should remember her. As soon as Yudhishtir and others remembered Hidamba, immediately she came there with her son!

Mother Kunti, Yudhishtir etc. showered love on Bhim's son and made him very happy. He was a strong son like Bhim. He was named as Ghatotkach. Everyone asked about the well-being of Hidamba.

Hidamba also became very happy meeting her relatives! After making everyone cross the river and showing them the place where Bhim had gone to the lake, Hidamba went from there to her own place.

Everyone was delighted to see Bhim coming in front. Bhim came and described the beauty around the lake. All came to the forest near the lake and enjoyed the natural environment to the fullest. Again, Draupadi desired the lotus.

"Dear! Bring me the lotus from the lake now!"

Bhim dived into the lake; playing water sports in the lake, he started plucking the lotus and giving them outside. Yudhishtir etc. took them and gave away to Draupadi. Everyone is happy but suddenly what happened! Bhim was dragged underwater in the lake! Everyone shouts but Bhim does not come back. Arjun jumps into the lake to find Bhim. But he also turned inside! Sahdev and Nakul also jumped to find them! They also became invisible. Mother Kunti and Draupadi started lamenting endlessly. Mother Kunti tells Yudhishtir –

"Son! Don't worry about us..! We are engrossed in the meditation of Panchaparameshthi. You go and take out your brothers from the lake!" Yudhishtir also jumped into the lake at the mother's command!

Mother hopes that now Yudhishtir will bring everyone but Yudhishtir also became invisible. All the five brothers were inside the lake. The sun is going to set, not even one brother came back, nor any trace of them could be found..! Draupadi continues to cry uncontrollably, she realizes that this situation has arisen because of my insistence on bringing lotus. Mother Kunti reassures her.

"Daughter! Now do not think about anything else, now only *Namaskar Mantra* is the refuge for us. Both of us should immerse in *Kayotsarg* meditation and with pure heart connect with the supreme lord."

Saying "Taw kayam thanenam-monenam..." both the mother-in-law and the daughter-in-law got immersed in *Kayotsarg* meditation!

The evening passed...! The night had already begun! It was the dark night of *Krishnapaksa* (dark lunar fortnight), the wild beasts were coming out of their places to hunt. So many ghosts were also spreading their magic. At that time Mother Kunti resolved in *Kayotsarga* -

"If I have faithfully believed in *Sudeva-Suguru-Sudharma* throughout my life, then may the suffering that has come upon us go away..."

Kunti's *Samyagadarshan* (right belief) is unique! Her faith in God is strong. Draupadi also resolved - "If I have continuously observed my modesty with mind, word and body, may our calamity be averted."

Kunti and Draupadi spent the whole night in unbroken *Kayotsarg*...! They established a non-discriminating relationship with the supreme lord! The whole night passed in meditation! They didn't even realize the time... The next day dawned! Still, both were in *Kayotsarg* meditation. At that time, a plane came out of the lake. The five Pandavas came out of the plane and saluted to mother. Along with them, a divine man saluted mother Kunti and said-

"Mother, the *Dharma* you have worshipped has borne fruits. your five sons are standing before you because of your strong faith. You give blessing!"

Mata Kunti completes meditation! Besides, Draupadi who was in meditation with pure heart also became happy after seeing the effect of *Dharma*! That divine man said to Mother Kunti -

"Mother! Due to the influence of your and your daughter-in-law's *Dharma*, your sons have been able to return unhurt ...!"

"Divine man! Who are you? In whose bonds were my sons?"

"Mother! I am Haringamaishi Dev. I was going along with Saudharmendra Maharaja in a divine plane to celebrate Mahatma's Kevalgyan festival. At that time, you were in the meditation of Panchparameshti. King Indra's plane passed over you. The plane got stranded. Looking at this, King Indra became furious."

"Who stranded my plane?" At that time King Indra saw you...

"Oh! How firm and pure is Mother Kunti's *Samyaktva*! How firm is her faith in *Dharma* even in tribulation! How unique is even Draupadi's chastity! It's my duty and my *Dharma*. Their suffering must be removed." Saudharmendra said to me.

"Haringamaishi! You go to Nagaraj (a dev) and release the Pandavas who are in their bondage! Because this is Nagaraj's lake and Nagaraj does not tolerate entry of anyone in the lake.

When Bhim pulled out the lotus from the lake, Nagaraj's servants dragged Bhim, followed by the four Pandavas, but all who went into the lake, Nagaraj tied them with *naagpash* (noose of snakes). You go there and request Nagaraj to release them!"

I went to Nagaraj! At that time the servants of Nagaraj were complaining about the Pandavas.

"Maharaj! These humans have spoiled the waters of the lake, they have cut the lotus crest, these humans are worthy of death."

At the same time, I requested Nagaraj, “Nagaraj! These human beings are not ordinary, they are famous in the three worlds as Pandavas...! Forgive them for the crime they did unintentionally! I have been sent by Saudharmendra Maharaja himself. These human beings are innocent!”

As soon as he heard the name of Saudharmendra Maharaja, Nagaraj himself got up from the throne! Freed the Pandavas from the *naagpash*! Rebuked with harsh words the gatekeeper who had bound the Pandavas! Honoured your sons by placing them on the throne! At the time of bidding adieu, he gave a garland of *mani* to neutralize any poison and a green lotus for Draupadi.

Mother! All this is the effect of the *dharma* you have worshipped! If the plane of Saudharmendra Maharaja had not been stranded today by the influence of your *dharma*, your sons would have met with calamity. The effect of this green lotus is that as long as this lotus will remain bloomed, your sons will remain protected.”

Hearing the effect of dharma, the five Pandavas were extremely impressed by seeing the steadfast devotion of Mother Kunti and Draupadi! Haringamaishi Dev says to Mother Kunti

-

“Now I am going, give command worthy of me!”

“We cannot forget your favour for whole life. Say our obeisance to Saudharmendra Maharaja and now drop us back in Dwaitvan!”

Haringamaishi Dev brought everyone to Dwaitvan by the plane! From there, he went to Mahatma's *Kevalgyan* festival and then to his own place. Yudhishtir wore the garland of *mani* given by Nagaraj and put the green lotus on Draupadi's ear! They spend time worshiping god in Dwaitvan...

My aim:— I will meditate everyday.

Chapter – 11

One day, Duryodhan's wife Bhanumati came to the Pandavas in Dwaitvan...! Everyone was surprised to see Bhanumati! Draupadi, being elder than her, greeted her beautifully! Mother Kunti showered her with love and even the Pandavas respected her!

A stream of tears is flowing relentlessly from Bhanumati's eyes! Mother Kunti consoles her... "Daughter! What happened? Talk."

"Mother! What can I say? My husband is in dire adversity. I beg you for my good fortune!"

Yudhishthir said reassuringly.

"Gentle women! What calamity has befallen my brother Duryodhan! You say calmly...! We will definitely help."

"Maharaj! Your brother... who came with a huge army to see *Gokul* in this same Dwaitvan, accompanied by Dushshasan, Karna, Jaydrath, Visalya, Bhurishrava, Chitrasen and many other friendly kings, searching for a resting place in the forest, found a beautiful divine palace! Palace watchmen prohibited their entry. The owner of that palace is Vidyadhar King Chitrangad. In the arrogance of power, your brother with his army not only drove away the watchmen from there and took possession of the palace, he also cut fruits, flowers, leaves etc. from the forest around the palace and ploughed it into fields. Getting the news, Chitrangad etc. Vidyadharas came there. There was a war with them; although Karna, Jaydrath, your brother etc. all fought the Vidyadharas by showing unprecedented bravery, but in the end, how long could those people survive against the strength of the Vidyadharas? In the end they were defeated.

Putting iron shackles in the feet of your brother, they have taken him to his residence. Karna etc. are sitting despondently, I have become helpless."

Hearing this news, Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, Kripacharya, etc. all came to Dwaitvan from Hastinapur and all fell in thought that what is the solution now? Pitamah suggested only one remedy, and told me.

"Daughter, it is your virtue that now Pandavas is in this Dwaitvan. Go quickly to Yudhishthir, Yudhishthir is a pious man. He will not remember the wrong done by Duryodhan. He is a virtuous soul who is benevolent even to wrongdoers. Only he can save Duryodhan from Vidyadhar..." While crying, Bhanumati told Yudhishthir in this way -

"You are a pious soul! I have come to your refuge and beg for my husband; you make him free...!"

Immediately, Bhim says - "Brother! Saw it! That sinner got the fruit of his sin immediately! The days of the sinner who seized Draupadi's clothes, who pulled her hairs in the full

assembly, are now over and yet the reason why he came to this Dwaitvan was to attack us. To see Gokul is just an excuse. What is the reason to bring so many friendly kings and a huge army to see Gokul? Now let that sinner suffer the fruits of his sin?"

Immediately pious Yudhishtir says...

"Bhim! Anyway, Duryodhana is our brother, when he is in trouble, it is our duty to help him. Look at the condition of queen Bhanumati. Don't you even feel pity for a woman?"

"Brother! Duryodhan has not shown kindness to any woman. Didn't those wicked people who pulled the clothes in the assembly held the hair, of a woman? (Draupadi)

Even after sending us in exile, what a meanness he has done by planning to burn us in the Lakshagrah. Do you forget all this? Giving favours to such wicked people is like giving milk to a snake. This wicked will again do evils..."

"Brother! Be calm! Everyone does good to the benefactor but being benevolent to the malefactor is the characteristic of a pious soul. If wicked does not forget their wickedness, then should a gentlemen forget their gentleness. And I think if we help him on this occasion, the hatred towards us will be removed from his heart. This is a beautiful way to end the enmity. In short, even though he may have hatred towards us, he is our brother and it is our duty to help him. When we are fighting each other to help him, we may be five and those people are one hundred, but when the third one fights, we must be one hundred and five together. In front of an external attack, we should become one and fight back..."

Yudhishtir reassured Bhanumati and commanded Arjun –

"Arjun! You go...! Get our brother freed! One does not often get an opportunity to do benevolence to a brother..." Arjun obeyed his elder's command and walked away from there. On the way he remembered Vidyadharendra Chandrasekhar and took him together, but when Chitrangad Vidyadhar saw Arjun, he immediately fell at Arjun's feet...!

"Oh! You are my teacher! Why did you come here? Order me according to my worth...!"

"Brother! you release this, Duryodhan. My elder brother Yudhishtir has sent me only for that."

In front, Duryodhan was in a shackled state listening to all this and thinking in his mind -

"Death is better than this. It will be good if this Vidyadhar kills me. I will have to live by the mercy of Yudhishtir and Arjun!" They are my closest enemy."

At that time Chitrangad Vidyadhar tells Arjun –

"Valorous man! What are you saying? Ever since Sage Narad spoke to me of the treachery done against you, my mind was eager to punish that wicked, and now the terrible crime he

has committed by coming to my abode in this forest, may this wicked man not be freed now...!"

Duryodhana was very agitated to hear this.

He thinks, let me blow this Vidyadhar with a stroke of the sword!

Arjun says to Chitrangad- "Brother! Everything you say is true, but my elder brother has ordered Duryodhan to be freed. His wife Bhanumati has begged Yudhishtir Maharaja for her husband, and great men always protect those who come to their refuge!"

"Maharaja Yudhishtir has insisted, so I will release Duryodhan. Yudhishtir is venerable to me also. The words of venerable should never be disobeyed."

Chitrangad Vidyadhar released the shackles of Duryodhan...! and said...

"By the words of Maharaja Yudhishtir, I release you. If Arjun had not arrived, your liberation would have been impossible...!"

Despite doing so much benevolence, Duryodhan does not even look at Arjun, he (Duryodhan) is happy in his own vainglory.

Chitrangad Vidyadhar took Duryodhan first in the plane, then Arjun, Chitrangad, etc. sat in the plane and reached to Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas in Dwaitvan.

Seeing Arjun and Duryodhan coming down from the plane, Bhanumati became very happy! She immediately went to her husband! Yudhishtir etc. also went along. Getting off the plane, everyone saluted Mother Kunti and Yudhishtir but Duryodhan stood like a stone! He has no goodwill towards Yudhishtir who saved him from death! He is proudly standing with a high head! Mata Kunti greets him with *Akshat* but this evil man does not join hands even in front of Mother Kunti...! Bhim who is next to him gets agitated seeing this but elder brother's dignity stops him from agitating! What dignified souls they are?

Yudhishtir didn't took note of Duryodhana's indiscretion. He went in front of Duryodhan and said lovingly –

"Brother! why are you sad? Your defeat by Vidyadhar stings you, but everything goes on like this in the world. Even the Sun and the Moon, which are considered strong, are afflicted by Rahu! Be calm! These Vidyadharas are all our friends! You shake the indifference! The townspeople of Hastinapur will be waiting for you! Reach there and protect the people!"

Even these sentences spoken by Yudhishtir became a catalyst for jealousy in Duryodhan. After seeing the Vidyadharas' feelings towards Arjun, friendship with Chitrangad, the Vidyadharas' high regard for Yudhishtir, Duryodhan became more restless! He has the feeling in his mind that - "it will be good if my enemies Yudhishtir etc. are destroyed soon.

As long as Pandavas are alive, their success stories will be narrated, then I will always be ashamed!”

Even Duryodhan's wickedness is of the highest level, while Yudhishtir's nobility is also at the top! Finally, Duryodhan went to Hastinapur ashamed! Vidyardhar also bowed down to Yudhishtir etc. and departed from there.

Pandavas is still in Dwaitvan. One day Jaydrath, who was husband of Duryodhan's sister Dushalya, came to Dwaitvan with a huge army and bowed down to Mother Kunti. Yudhishtir etc. welcomed him as he is the son-in-law of the Kuru dynasty.

He stayed in Dwaitvan for many days. One day, seeing an opportunity, that wicked kidnapped Draupadi, took her in his chariot and fled to his city.

Bhim and Arjun became enraged knowing that Draupadi was kidnapped by Jaydrath. They ran after him to catch him..! Mother Kunti explains to Bhim and Arjun -

“Rescue Draupadi from that evil one! Punish him but be very careful not to lose his life because anyway he is your sister Dushalya's husband.”

Bhim and Arjun run and catch Jaydrath. Jaydrath confronted very well, but how long can his bravery last against the mighty Bhim and the valorous Arjun? Arjun bound him and freed Draupadi from his clutches. He said to Jaydrath -

"Today I am offering you safe passage on the words of my mother."

Saying this, Arjun made his head such that there were five tufts on his head!

He became an object of mockery among the people! At that time, the angry Jaydrath said in awe – “My five tufts that you have tied will cause the death of all five of you.”

On the other side, Duryodhan reached the city of Hastinapur. He has become very restless. He got freedom with the help of his enemies Pandavas, so he is very shocked and thinks that it would have been better if he had died. Now the only thought in the mind of that wretch is to destroy the Pandavas at any cost! He is constantly in ferocious state.

His friend Karna also convinces him - "Friend! You are the king of Hastinapur. You have the best things in the world, do you have any worries? Or do you think so for the Pandavas?"

Father Dhritrashtra also explains “Son! A gentle soul like Yudhishtir is rare to find in this world. Despite doing many disservices to the Pandavas, he freed you from Vidyardhar! Why are you thinking of harming them instead of beneficence?”

But Duryodhana remained steadfast in his decision! He made announcement in the entire city of Hastinapur -

"Whoever defeats the Pandavas by any means within seven days will get half the kingdom of Maharaja Duryodhan."

This announcement is being made in the entire town of Hastinapur, the townspeople are saddened to think of the wickedness of King Duryodhan, not a single gentleman is ready to accept this announcement, but Purochan's brother Surochan, who set fire to the Lakshagrah, was as evil as his brother! That wicked accepted the announcement made by Duryodhan. He understands that defeating the Pandavas is not an easy task and requires the help of divine power.

Surochan started meditation of Kritya, who was a *Rakshasi* (female demon) born in *asuranikaya*. He became concentrated in meditation! On the seventh day, he had to subdue the demon... Naradji came to know about this, Naradji ran to the Pandavas in Dwaitvan and warned them about all this! Hearing this, Bhim got angry!

"Let that monster come! My mace will be enough for that demon including Surochan!"

Yudhishtir calmed down Bhim! Naradji also said - "You should not mistake this Kritya Rakshasi for a normal powerful, her power is immeasurable!"

Yudhishtir then explained to everyone. "Now taking refuge in *dharma*, it can protect us, therefore all should get immersed in the worship of *dharma*, because even divine power fails near the power of *dharma*."

The five Pandavas, Kunti and Draupadi started the meditation of *Panchparameshthi*. Arjun does *Kayotsarga* while standing on one leg. Everyone fasted for six days round the clock.

The sun rose on the seventh day. Dust clouds started flying in the sky. A huge army was coming from far away, the dust flying from the elephants, horses etc. of the army became widespread.

In no time that army came to the Pandavas! In that army there were soldiers of very hideous figures. These people say to the Pandavas, "You leave here now, here comes our king Dharmavatsanka, his palace is going to be built here, leave this place quickly!"

Hearing this, Bhim became agitated! Immediately Bhim grabbed those soldiers by the throat and threw them away! Soon those soldiers came against the Pandavas with another huge army. The five Pandavas took up arms and fought bravely against the army and ran behind the army. On this side the Pandavas followed the army and on the other side a divine man came to mother Kunti and Draupadi. Kunti and Draupadi were also fasting for six days. Seeing the opportunity, the divine man picked up Draupadi and put her on a horse and started running away on another horse. "Save...Save..." cried Draupadi. Hearing Draupadi's voice, the Pandavas ran after her.

The abductor divine man, disbanded his army on the entire sight. Huge army on one side and five Pandavas alone on the other...! Yet the Pandavas faced that army with unparalleled bravery!

Meanwhile, the divine man grabs Draupadi's hair and whips Draupadi hard, leaving all the Pandavas breathless.

First, they were fasting for six days, then the terrible toil of war and now the abduction of Draupadi. At this time, Yudhishtir felt unbearable thirst. Water...water..., he shouts! Sahdev and Nakul went to the lake to fetch water. They also had become thirsty. At the lake they satisfied their thirst and filled a tumbler made of lotus flower with water for Yudhishtir. As they had walked forward merely five/seven steps, they fell on the ground. Both the brothers fainted there.

When the arrival of Nakul and Sahdev was delayed, Yudhishtir sent Arjun. When Arjun returns with water, the same situation happened to him also. Now Bhim came to find Arjun.

Then, the same happened to Bhim! Yudhishtir himself came to check all. And seeing the four brothers in an unconscious state, he moans and groans. Yudhishtira can't stand seeing his beloved brothers lying on the ground. Looking at Bhim and Arjun, he remembers their feats again and again! Looking at Sahdev and Nakul, he laments - "What answer shall I give to your mother Madri!". Seeing Yudhishtir lamenting in this way, a Bhil (a tribal man) comes there and reproaches Yudhishtir -

"Hey! Cowardly man! On the one hand, a man is hitting your wife Draupadi with a whip, Draupadi is shouting 'save-save'; your brothers will regain consciousness in a short time due to this cool breeze, and their fainting will go away; your duty now is to protect your wife."

Hearing these words of the Bhil, Yudhishtir goes near the lake and satisfies his thirst with the lake water. As he comes back running, he also falls next to his brothers..!

The animals and birds around the forest also became sad, imagining that the five Pandavas have died.

After some hours, Yudhishtir and five Pandavas woke up suddenly. Everyone was surprised to see Draupadi and Mother Kunti blowing air with a hand-fan next to them..!

Yudhishtir asks Draupadi.. "Dear! Where did the sinner who kidnapped you go? How did you get free?" Draupadi says -

"Lord! After you all left for the lake, suddenly the army and the divine man who lifted me up disappeared! I wandered alone in the terrible forest, startled by hearing the roars of the forest animals. There a Bhil came to me and said – let me drop you near your husband. Saying these words, that kind Bhil brought me here. He brought mother Kunti here too! Seeing all of you here in almost dead state... We began to remember the name of God.

There, a monstrous giant with a terrible figure came. She was Kritya Rakshasi. One could get terrified on seeing her. She came towards this side with her maid Pingala Rakshasi...! We both trembled! That kind Bhil gave us solace - "You don't panic at all." That Rakshasi came close to the bodies of you all...! She believed that you all have died. Seething with rage, she told to her maid Pingla -

"Where has that worthless Surochan Brahmin gone! These all are dead. He called me to kill the dead! Insulted me like this! I will not bear this insult and I will kill that evil Surochan..."

At that time, the Bhil also says to the demon-

"Devi! Your words are true, these five Pandavas have died after drinking the poisonous water of the lake. This Surochan has deluded you. Dogs, jackals etc. animals eat the dead bodies. Those like you have been also deceived by that Brahmin! So, you should kill that Brahmin, so that no one will be cheated in the future."

Hearing this, Kritya ran away with her maid.

Hearing that you all have died, we both started groaning. Even then that kind Bhil told us -

"Don't bother! Put the jewel which Yudhishtir has in his neck in the lake and sprinkle the water of that jewel over all! All five Pandavas will become free from deep unconsciousness!"

Hearing these words of Bhil, like nectar to the ears, we became happy and by taking the jewelled necklace from your throat and immersing it in water, you all became free from unconsciousness!

Hearing this story, Yudhishtir and the five Pandavas were astonished! Everyone was surprised to know that Duryodhan had arranged a conspiracy to kill the Pandavas through Surochan and Surochan also made a plan to bring five Pandavas to death in seven days by meditation of Kritya Rakshasi!

Then Yudhishtir remembers.....'Oh! Where is that Bhil - the great benefactor of ours?'

Still everyone thinks that no lake or the banyan tree are visible in the vicinity. They were all sitting together in their hut. Everyone thinks-

"What happened all this! Is it *indrajaal* (a magic) or what!" While they are still thinking this, there appeared a supremely bright god wearing the divine dress and says to Yudhishtir -

"Virtuous! This is the influence of your meditation of supreme lord with concentrated mind. I am the deity named Vasavavallabh the resident of Saudharma Devalok. Attracted by the force of your *dharma*, I came here to prevent the troubles that Kritya Rakshasi was to cause you. Organizing all these things was necessary to prevent the terrible pains looming on

you. I regret for the suffering caused to you by these things. Now most of your sorrows have passed away. The effects of your misdeeds will soon come to an end. From the effect of your penance, I came here for your protection. Now with your permission I am going to my place.”

Yudhishtir etc. bowed again and again to the deity. They became firm in religion after seeing its influence. It was the sunset of that day!

All have completed the seven-day-fast. On the morning of the eighth day, the five Pandavas, mother Kunti, Draupadi etc. prepare for breaking the fast.

At that time, a feeling arises in everyone's mind – “On this occasion, if we get the benefit of giving donation to a suitable person, then we will become blessed. Indeed, in this human form, blessed are those pious souls who get the benefit of good charity every day. As a result of intense feelings, suddenly a great ascetic, sage Dharmaghosh visited there. On seeing the sage, everyone became overjoyed! Tears of joy started flowing from the eyes.

“Today we became most blessed! At the time of breaking the fast, unexpected benefit came as the sage! They request the sage - “Lord! Accept these flawless alms! Grant us the benefit!” The sage also accepted their request and accepted from them clean *Ashan, Pan* etc. food!

At the same time, *dundubhi* (kettledrums) started sounding in the sky. The deities showered clothes, gold, perfume and flowers...! The sage went to his own place. The Pandavas became extremely happy! At the same time a divine message sounded in the sky -

“Pandavas! Twelve years of your exile are about to come to an end! In the thirteenth year, changing your disguise, you should live in the city of Virat, there you will achieve progress!

Hearing the divine message, the Pandavas became happy and ended their seven-day-fast happily! Reminiscing the holy moments of getting the unimaginable benefit of good charity, now they proceeded towards Virat Nagar as per the divine sign....!

My aim:– I will invite Jain monks for ‘Gochri’ everyday.

Chapter – 12

Twelve years in exile have come to completion. Five Pandavas along with mother Kunti and Draupadi came to Viratnagar to spend the thirteenth year in *Guptvas* (living secretly, without being identified).

In a park outside the city, Yudhishtir gives beneficial knowledge to all...

“Look! Twelve years have passed in exile! But the situation of exile and *Guptvas* are different! In exile we stayed willingly as per our wish. Never accepted anyone’s servitude, always kept our heads high, but now the situation is different! In *Guptvas*, we have to spend time as someone’s servant.

We have to live in the way that our Lord keeps us! We only have to listen to their words and forget about ourselves! We have to forget that we are the king or royal *kshatriyas* of Hastinapur. We have to tolerate even if someone insults us. Nowhere we have to become subject to anger! We have to be fully devoted to the one who owns us! Never be complacent in our work! To be humble in all things! Never be proud of our power because modesty subdues even the enemy.”

"Another thing is that our names will be different in public according to everyone's profession, but even when there is a crisis and we need to interact, no one will mention our original names. Call each other by symbolic names like my name is 'Jay', Bhim's name is 'Jayanta', Arjun's is 'Vijay', Sahdev is 'Jaysen' and Nakul's 'Jaybal'. In this way memorize our symbolic names”.

Then Arjun and Bhim etc. secretly kept all the weapons they had in a *Samadi* nest in the *Shami* tree near a crematorium outside Viratnagar!

First of all, Yudhishtir changed his disguise! He dressed himself in bright white clothes! On the left shoulder, he took a *Yagyopaveet* (sacred threads worn by scholars, brahmins etc.) and put huge *tilaks* on twelve organs in the body! Even so, Yudhishtira's body was beautiful, and even in that, in the garb of a Brahmin he displayed his talent like a great scholar...! Disguising himself, he went directly to the royal assembly of Matsya King in Viratnagar. The gatekeeper gave the news to the Maharaja!

"A learned Brahmin has visited to bless you." The king happily agreed!

As Yudhishtir entered the royal assembly in the form of a Brahmin, the entire audience, including the Matsya king, was impressed!

"Oh! This foreign Brahmin is definitely a great scholar! Look at his talent!"

Came to the Maharaja and saluted the Maharaja and blessed him! Even the king saluted that noble Brahmin and seated him respectfully on the throne next to him!

“*Pandit Pravar Shriman!* Where did you come from!”

'Maharaj! I am a resident of Hastinapur city; I was a respected priest of King Yudhishtir; I was also very skilled in gambling; But at the time of that gambling, I had to go abroad suddenly, so I could not sit with King Yudhishtir. Duryodhan defeated the king by treachery! The Pandavas is in exile for twelve years; I spend my time wandering around waiting for them.”

"After King Yudhishtir reaches Hastinapur, I also have to go there. I have heard about your love for justice and morality; if it is your permission, I feel like staying in your presence for some time."

“Noble Brahmin! May you happily stay here as per your wish! Just as you graced the position of the priest in King Yudhishtira’s assembly, you will get the same honourable position in this royal assembly!

The people of Viratnagar will also be benefited from your knowledge! An appropriate arrangement will be done for you. Good company of a supreme scholar like you is only available to those who are very fortunate!”

Yudhishtir was installed as Priest Kank in the assembly of the Matsya king.

The very next day, a strong human being with a very plump body came to the Royal assembly of Viratnagar with cooking implements like *kadchha* etc. in his hand! The king was happy to see the body of the strongman!

"Who are you brother?"

"Maharaj! I am a chef named 'Vallav'. I was the head cook in the kitchen of King Yudhishtir. I also know wrestling. I have fought with many wrestlers. After the exile of King Yudhishtir from Hastinapur city, my mind has become disillusioned. I have wandered in many places and have come to you. I will be blessed if I get the benefits of your service."

"Wow! You were with King Yudhishtir, so I am very happy. You stay here happily and let us experience your culinary art.” The king installed him as the chief cook!

On the third day, a surprise was seen in Viratnagar! A young beautiful woman dressed in a strange costume arrived in the city.

Dressed all as a woman, yet she looked like a man! Hairband on the head, earrings dangling from the ears, wearing a beautiful saree, yet her body looked like a man! When the king got the news, he called the woman!

"Sister! Who are you! You are dressed like a woman and looking like a man!"

"Maharaj! It's my bad luck! My *karma* is strange. I am neither male nor female. I am a eunuch. Due to the rise of *karma*, my condition has become like this. I was placed in the royal palace of King Yudhishtir. Due to the rise of some good *karmas*, goddess Saraswati has graced me a lot.

I am an expert in the arts of dance, drama, music, etc. I used to teach these arts in the harem of royal palace of Hastinapur city. My name is Brihannat."

"After some time of King Yudhishtir's exile I also left from there! After traveling around many countries, I have come to your service."

The king hires Brihannat to teach dance to his daughter Uttara! A new theatre was prepared for him.

The next day, the king went to the stables. A brilliant man was passing by. He had a whip in his hand. The cloth was properly tied and wrapped around the waist. The king called him!

"Brother! Who are you?"

"I am a horse examiner. My name is Tantrapal! I was in the stables of King Yudhishtir! I know all the characteristics of horses, their movements, their diseases, etc...!"

"Brother! Your figure from outside indicates that you are a scholar! If you are willing, I appoint you here as a guard in my stable." Sahdev was established there as a horse examiner."

One day the king went for a walk. There is a big bamboo stick in his hand. A red turban is tied on the head. Has a large chest. A towel is wrapped around the waist. The king saw such a person coming from the front!

"Brother! What is your identity?"

"Maharaj! I am a cowherd; my name is Granthik. King Yudhishtir had one lakh cows in his cowshed. I know all the characteristics of those cows. I have all the information about the cow's insemination time, medicine, diet, diseases, etc."

"Brother! You too take the position as a captain in the cowshed of the state!"

"As you order Maharaj".

Nakul also settled in the cowshed as a cowherd!

One day, a young beautiful woman like a store of beauty came in the palace of Queen Sudeshna! The maids of the palace were stunned by seeing her appearance! Queen Sudeshna also fainted for a moment seeing her beauty!

"Oh! Who is this! She asks her -

"Beautiful woman! Who are you! A nymph of heaven or Urvashi, Rambha, Menaka! Why have you come to earth?"

"Queen! I have come on this land today. My name is Sairandhri, I was a maid of Maharani Draupadi, but not a servant; the queen considered me a close friend. I had a close friendship with Shrikrishna's queen Satyabhama etc. After the exile of queen Draupadi, anyhow I spent my days in Hastinapur. From there, being distraught, I travelled around many places and came here."

"Wow! If a nymph like you lives with me, I will also become blessed, but I have a doubt in my mind; the King's mind will change after seeing your form and he will give you, my place!"

"No... No... Queen! Don't worry about this! My *Gandharvapati* resides secretly with me by virtue of his *Vidya*. Whosoever keeps an evil eye on me is destroyed!"

Queen Sudeshna appointed Sairandhri in her royal palace!

Draupadi was also arranged in a suitable place. The five Pandavas who secretly kept Mother Kunti in a house in Viratnagar used to go undercover and bring her news. Mother Kunti also spends her days in devotion to God. In this way, eleven months have passed.

King Duryodhan sent spies from place to place to trace out the Pandavas. But Pandavas was not visible in anyone's eyes...!

The events that happened in the last one month of *Guptvas* caused a commotion! Queen Sudeshna had a brother; his name was Keechak. He often used to come to his sister. He saw Sairandhri. Seeing the beauty of Sairandhri, Keechak became lustful! Oh! Life is a failure if I don't get the company of this beautiful woman! Sairandhri constantly plays in his thoughts. One day, he prepared a maid to help him. The maid went to Sairandhri with a message from Keechak.

"Oh! You are blessed! Queen's brother Keechak is extremely saddened with your separation. You soothe his grief. Sairandhri took the maid by the throat and sent her away with a threatening - "Go tell Keechak that if he thinks anything like this again, I will curse him!"

But Keechak didn't stop there. He made many futile attempts to get Sairandhri. Finally, one day Keechak came to the harem and grabbed Sairandhri hard. Anyhow Draupadi, who was in the form of Sairandhri, got out of his grip and started running towards the royal assembly. Understanding that the maid went away from her hands, Keechak became even more angry and ran after her, and kicked her hard on the back. Where Draupadi a woman with tender body! And where is that thunderbolt-like Keechak! Draupadi fell to the ground with his blow! Immediately she got up with courage and ran to the royal assembly.

She complained to the king of Viratnagar -

"Maharaj! Under the discipline of a glorious king like you, I am subjected to such atrocities! I am weak, I am a maid, where should I go? Alas, at this time even my *Gandharvapati* is not present; he is not one, he is wandering on this earth in five forms, but he is not available to protect me; when he will realize, he will uproot this Keechak!

At that time Yudhishtir was also sitting in the assembly in the form of priest Kank. Hearing the loud voice of Sairandhri, Bhim in the form of cook Vallav also came to the royal assembly.

Hearing Draupadi's cry, Bhim is really angry; but Yudhishtir thinks that now only few days of *Guptvas* are left, so it is better to be quiet now. So, Yudhishtira calms down Bhim too by giving a signal!

Though the king of Viratnagar was fair, but Keechak was valiant and very helpful to the king. also, he was kings' own brother-in-law in the relationship, that's why the king remained silent...! Kank Purohit said to Sairandhri –

"Your *Gandharvapatis* will protect you, don't worry, Maharaja is busy with work now, reach your place!"

At that time, Sairandhri went from there to the harem, but Draupadi inside her was restless. That night, she secretly reached the kitchen! Woke Bhim, who was sleeping peacefully! Waking up Bhim, Draupadi said in a panic-

"Are you all sons of a Kshatriya or what? The kingdom is gone from you so your power has also gone! Where has your prowess gone? Even if five husbands are around me, that evil Keechak harasses me with fun! Kicks me on my back! I came to royal assembly to complain and I was told to keep calm! Hey! Better than you are the birds, who are ever ready to protect their beloved ones; you have become cowards despite being the sons of King Pandu!

Bhim immediately said – "Dear! I would have finished that lustful Keechak at the time I had come behind you in the royal assembly yesterday, but because of the dignity of the elder brother, I remained calm! Now you do one thing!"

"This Keechak is blinded in lust, so still he will not calm down. Tomorrow he will come to meet you and shamelessly beg for your pleasures. You pretend to believe him and give him signal to come to Arjun's theatre. I will arrive there disguised in your garb and send that sinner to Yama's door (death) as soon as he will try to embrace me."

Draupadi reached her place from there. the next day, Keechak reached harem in the morning! Seeing Draupadi, he forgot his senses.

"Beautiful woman! Yesterday I made a mistake in haste; I ask your forgiveness; but O *Tribhuvanmohini*! I am worried remembering you; fulfil my wish!

“Maharaj! I am also fascinated by your affection towards me, but you understand how our meeting in harem is possible! If you come to the theatre tonight in the second hour, I will be sleeping there and I will fulfil your wish.”

Keechak went crazy with joy! Began dreaming of the night!

At night, Bhim changed his garb and reached the theatre. He slept on a decorated bed in the theatre. The second hour of the night begins. Keechak reaches the theatre secretly, dreaming of his moments of union with Sairandhri. There was terrible darkness all around. He went to hug Sairandhri who was sleeping in the bed. Bhim, who was there in the form of Sairandhri, embraced Keechak in such a way that at that very moment he lost his life!

Bhim threw the dead body of Keechak out of the window of the theatre, and went to the kitchen again and slept.

The next morning there was uproar in the city! The news of Keechak's tragic death reached to everyone. Keechak's all hundred brothers came there and started wailing near Keechak's dead body.

Everyone thinks – “Keechak's death is not accidental but someone has definitely killed him.”

One of the brothers says- “Definitely Keechak had lust for Sairandhri; her Gandharvapatis have killed Keechak; how could we find them! But that maid is instrumental in his death, so let's burn her in the pyre along with Keechak!”

Thinking like this, the hundred brothers of stupid Keechak picked up Sairandhri and began to take him to the cremation ground. Sairandhri cries and shouts,” Save...Save...” At that time, Vallav came there running from the kitchen. He explains to Keechak's brothers -

“Brothers! You are mighty! You know your brother died because of the sin of adultery... and still you get ready to kill an innocent helpless woman! Your brother got the fruits of his sin but you leave this woman!”

“Now it is enough! Because of this woman, our brother died; now we are going to burn this beautiful woman in his pyre. Whoever has the strength should come and save this woman.”

Hearing this, Bhim became agitated. Immediately uprooting a huge tree nearby, hurled the tree directly on the hundred brothers. Poor...! A hundred brothers lost their lives instantly!

The people of Viratnagar were shocked to see Vallav's prowess...! On the one hand, everyone is saddened by the death of a hundred brothers together. On the other hand, those Keechak etc. brothers were such scoundrels that the people were all fed up with their misdeeds. as they were the brothers of the queen, even the king remained silent on their complaints. Therefore, the people thought that what happened was good. Vallav went back to his place!

Sairandhri also reached harem.

On this side, queen Sudeshna was enraged by the simultaneous death of all her brothers and immediately came to her husband and said -

"Lord! Even though all my brothers were killed by that evil Vallav, you do not punish him at all...! If you don't punish him, I will commit suicide..."

"Dear! You are right, that evil deserves punishment but he is so strong that if we go near to him, he will throw us away! I have to send him to his place, so I have thought of a solution. King Duryodhan's strongest wrestler named Vrishkarpar is coming here from Hastinapur. I will invite Vallav to wrestle with him. Vallav will not be able to withstand the strength of Vrishkarpar. This evil will get the death sentence and no exception will be made to us.

Even so, due to the death of Keechak etc. brothers, King Matsya was thinking, "It happened good, even the torture of those brothers had also increased a lot." On the other hand, the king was also afraid of Vallav that if this strongman resolves, he can take my kingdom. Therefore, the king arranged a wrestling between Vallav and wrestler Vrishkarpar in front of him.

Wrestler Vrishkarpar came to Viratnagar. The people of the town were surprised to see his toned body, heavy arms!

As soon as he arrived, he challenged the king in the royal assembly – "Maharaj! Do you have a champion to wrestle with me or not? I haven't wrestled with anyone for a long time...! Who hears my call in your assembly!"

All the other wrestlers of Viratnagar were calmed down by seeing the mighty body of that one. Then the king called Vallav from the kitchen and said -

"Brother! You had said earlier that I cook but also wrestle; now is the chance to wrestle with this strongman!"

Vallav was ready!

That wrestler had prepared himself by hard work! He used to do many types of exercises every day! While Vallav never gets time to exercise. The people of Viratnagar had sympathy for Vallav.

So, the people thought that the king has arranged a wrestling match with this wrestler to avenge the murder of his brothers-in-laws, and that this was a plan to kill Vallav. On the appointed day, the wrestling match began. Both the fighters started to fight vigorously. The people were praying to God for the victory of Vallav. In the end, Vallav knocked down Vrishkarpar and sent him to the door of death! People started cheering! Even the king was surprised...!

At the end, the king thinks – “Vallav is very valiant. Thinking that he will be useful in the future, the king honoured Vallav and also explained his queen Sudeshna – “Vallav is a great warrior. He will be useful to us in the future when there is an occasion of war etc. in the state; there is no benefit in arguing with him...!”

On this side, in Hastinapur, Duryodhan got the news of the death of the strongest wrestler like Vrishkarpar.

Duryodhan called Bhishma Pitamaha, Dronacharya, Karna, Dushshasan etc. and said-" It is Bhim, the son of Pandu, who can bring a very mighty wrestler like Vrishkarpar to the face of death; except Bhim, no one has the strength to defeat Vrishkarpar. So, Bhim is in Viratnagar, and where there is Bhim all the Pandavas are there. All of them can be found and the twelve years of exile can be given to the Pandavas again, as promised.

For that, I have also thought of a plan. We will attack Viratnagar from two sides and take the cows from there. We will attack from one direction, then the Matsya King will come with his army to protect the cows, then we will start the attack from the other side as well. When the cows will be abducted from this side, then the king will not be there in the city. The Pandavas couldn't tolerate the abduction of the cows and will come against us to fight, so they will automatically be exposed.”

Duryodhan prepared an army in two divisions! The first division, under the leadership of his close friend Susharma, attacked Viratnagar and drove the cows towards the south.

As soon as Matsya King got the news, the king immediately prepared an army, at that time Yudhishtir who lived as a priest, Bhim who lived as a cook, Nakul- the horseman, and Sahdev- the cowherd, also joined the battle along with the king.

Sahdev also brought the weapons hidden under the *Shami* tree outside the city.

The army of Viratnagar had a fierce encounter with Susharma's army.

Susharma's army was trained while the army of Viratnagar was caught unaware, but the army of Viratnagar fought fiercely. Finally, Maharaja Matsya and Susharma came face to face...! Susharma caught the king of Viratnagar and put him in the chariot. When Yudhishtir saw this, he couldn't bear. He ordered Bhim who was silent till now...!

“Go! Show your prowess!” And Bhim ran! Running, he got into Susharma's chariot and threw Susharma out of the chariot with a single kick! He made Susharma's soldiers almost dead. Susharma ran away to save his life. Vallav brought King Matsya respectfully to his army. The king was hailed. The rest of Susharma's army also fled. The king realized from today's event that if my life has been saved and my army has won today, this Vallav is the reason. Valorous Vallav is my great benefactor and priest Kank etc. who inspired him are also a great benefactor to me! The king called Yudhishtir and Bhim etc. who were in

disguise and said – “Even if I hand over this kingdom to you today, that too will be little; you have done a great favour to me.”

Yudhishtir said humbly- "Maharaja! We are your servants. When the master is in calamity it is the duty of a servant to protect him. You have won in the war because of the rise of your virtues. The entire credit goes to you only.”

The king entered the city accompanied by Yudhishtir etc. But when he reached the palace, he got a shocking news -

“Rajan! You took the army towards the southern direction and later from the northern direction Duryodhan along with greats like Bhishmapitamah and Karna attacked with a huge army and abducted the cowherds' cows!”

At that time, your son Uttarkumar prepared with the remaining army to fight with him, but the question was - who would be the charioteer of his chariot! Then, Sairandhri said –

"Brihannat, who is in the theatre, is a skilled charioteer, a mighty man, take him with you."

Uttarkumar did not want to take Brihannat with him as he was a eunuch, but subdued by the circumstances, he accepted Sairandhri's word and went to war with Brihannat as his charioteer.

Hearing this Maharaja was very worried! “Where is Uttarkumar, who was still in his youth! And in front of the greats like Bhishmapitamah, Karna, Dronacharya, Duryodhan! Surely, now Uttarkumar will not come back from the war.” The king reproached the maid Sairandhri, but Sairandhri reassures the king-

"King! Rest assured; I know the strength of Brihannat. If he is together, your son's victory is certain."

The king said- “Moreover he is a eunuch. How much we can trust on his strength?”

Still the king was worried. What to do next? While those thoughts were going on, victory cheers started to be heard from outside.

"Hail to Uttarkumar... Hail to Maharaj!"

Uttarkumar came with an army and fell at his father's feet!

With tears of joy flowing from the father and son's eyes, Uttarkumar spoke to his father.

“Father! In reality, the charioteer of this victory is the world's best archer, the mighty son of King Pandu, Arjunkumar! We are very fortunate that virtuous Arjunkumar has been in our own town for months and has been with us and yet it is our sin that we could not recognize that very fortunate soul and left him with everyone as a common human! Father! Brihannat, who runs the theatre, is in reality Arjunkumar himself, the eunuch etc. stories are fictitious.”

When Duryodhan attacked with a huge army, I got ready to stop his onslaught! At the behest of Sairandhri, I took Brihannat as a charioteer, got armed, and went to the battle field! Then I trembled as I watched the great warriors in front of me!

“Oh! The best warriors of this world and their huge army! My strength is negligible against such great warriors! I have neither a large army nor warriors!” I told the charioteer.

"Brother! Turn the chariot back! I can't fight, I did come to the battlefield in a frenzy! But now I don't feel compatible to fight!"

At that time Brihannat held my hand! Kumar! who are you! You are a *Kshatriya* prince! How mighty is your father! Despite being son of a *Kshatriya*, you run away from the war! Hey! For brave men, death in war is called heroic death...!

Brihannat's words invigorated me and I was ready to fight! The rain of arrows started from the front and there was a miracle!

Brihannat threw off his female form and took his *Gandiv* bow in hand and he became ready to shoot an arrow on it!

“Oh! What a genius of that time! I was surprised to see his brilliance, his essence! Hey! Who is this! Is he a god! Is he a *Vidyadhar*!” On the opposite side, even among the enemies, there was silence!

Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya etc. came forward. Looking at Brihannat, they started saying-

"Oh! This is the real Arjun; this arrow belongs to no one but Arjun!" I also became extremely excited to know that my charioteer is Arjun!

An invisible force came even in my body! And on this side, my charioteer Arjun caused havoc in the enemy army! Duryodhan's huge army also started collapsing. Duryodhan got worried and ran to Karna and brought Karna in front of Arjun!

Arjun and Karna's fierce struggle started, Arjun was in high spirits today and showered numerous arrows even on a great warrior like Karna! Karna's charioteer thinks, Duryodhan has seen Arjun's attack today and put Karna in front. If Arjun's rain of arrows continues like this, it is certain that today my lord Karna will die in this front. Gauging the situation, Karna's charioteer turned back his chariot. On this side, fierce fight between Karna and Arjun was going on. During the raging war, Duryodhan treacherously proceeded towards Hastinapur, taking the cows with him. As soon as Arjun came to know this, he drove his chariot directly behind Duryodhan.

The war between Duryodhan-Arjun begins! Duryodhan attacked with arrows fiercely. But Arjun showered arrows on him in such a way that Duryodhan was not injured at all! At last,

Arjun released *Prasvapnastra* on everyone. From its effect, Duryodhan and his soldiers' weapons fell down and everyone fell asleep on the ground!

Arjun drove all the cows back to Viratnagar. In a few moments, Duryodhan and his soldiers awoke from their slumber and turned back to Hastinapur ashamed to see themselves without weapons. The army of Viratnagar was cheered. On one side there was a huge army, on the other side Arjun alone! But father! The prowess that Arjun has shown today, even the deities and *Vidyadharas* would be stunned to see it...! Arjun has clearly forbidden me to talk to you about this. But father! How can I take the glory of this victory! Arjun alone is the lord of this victory!”

After hearing this, the Matsya king became very happy! He asks to find Arjun, but Arjun is sitting in the theatre disguised as Brihannat. On the call of the king, he came running to him and bowed at the feet of the king. The king embraced Arjun. He sings the praises of Arjun...!

“Mahavir Arjun! Now you reveal your original form!” Arjun bowed his head in shame!

After seeing Arjun's prowess, the king proposed to Yudhishtir that his daughter Uttara be married to Arjun!

At the same time Arjun said- “King! I have educated Uttarakumari in the theatre, so she is considered as my daughter, you should get her married along with my son Abhimanyu so that our relationship will be maintained forever...!”

The king also became happy and fixed his marriage with Abhimanyu. At that time, from Hastinapur, King Drupad, Subhadra, Abhimanyu, the other five sons of Draupadi and the entire family of Pandavas came to Viratnagar. Dwarikanaresh Srikrishna Maharaj also came with his family in the marriage of his own nephew.

Abhimanyu and Uttarakumari got married with pomp!

Pandavas' *Guptvas* in the thirteenth year was also completed!

My aim:— I will not become blind in lust.

Chapter – 13

The King of Viratnagar was not ready to leave the Pandavas. Finally accepting the Pandavas' insistence, he gave them permission to go. Shrikrishna Maharaja took the Pandavas to the city of Dwarika. A grand welcome was given to the Pandavas in Dwarika.

Shrikrishna talked with the Pandavas about twelve years of their exile and the thirteenth year of *guptvas* (secret living), and also heard from Draupadi how many times Duryodhan had tried to kill them even in exile and *guptvas*. Hearing this, Shrikrishna Maharaja also became distraught. Now, to get back the kingdom of Hastinapur, Shrikrishna Maharaja, on behalf of Yudhisthir, sent his own most senior brahmin priest as an envoy to Hastinapur.

The envoy of Shrikrishna Maharaja arrived in the royal assembly of Hastinapur. Seeing Hastinapur's royal assembly, the envoy was also surprised!

Duryodhan is seated on the best golden throne in the centre. Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, Ashwatthama, Kripacharya, Karna, Bhagdudd, Susharna, Bhurishrava, Dushshasan etc. brilliant people are shining on many jewelled thrones around.

Duryodhan's remaining brothers, are also adorning the beautiful thrones behind.

The envoy started his speech by bowing to King Duryodhan...!

Duryodhan also welcomed the messenger and placed him on an appropriate throne. The envoy started his talk -

"King! Shrikrishna Maharaja has sent me from Dwarika city. He has given the message that your Yudhisthir etc. five brothers have reached Dwarika city after completing twelve years of exile as per your order and spending the thirteenth year in secret living."

Shrikrishna Maharaja feels that you come together with family to Dwarika and invite Yudhisthir etc. five brothers to the town of Hastinapur honourably and hand over the kingdom of Hastinapur to them again! This is the best way to avoid distress and conflict among brothers. This kingdom is the right of King Yudhisthir. Due to his own mistake, he has spent thirteen years in exile and secret living, so now it is your duty to hand over the kingdom to him, otherwise, they will take back their kingdom under their rights even by fighting. You will be destroyed along with your family. Therefore, go to Dwarika without delay and hand over the kingdom to King Yudhisthir!"

Duryodhan was enraged by the first sweet and then harsh speech of the priest!

"Brahmin! You seem very clever but you don't know what happens to the one who pulls the cob out of the elephant's mouth! What is the condition of those who take part in the lion's meal! Tell your Lord Krishna, Pandavas like frogs is jumping at your strength, but this Duryodhan will not give them the kingdom like any gift...!"

“King! You know the prowess of Krishna Maharaja! Even the most valiant souls like Arishta – the bull, Keshi – the horse, Padmottara – the king, Chanoor – the wrestler and Kansa have perished near him! Hey, keep Shrikrishna Maharaja aside, but how impressive are the Pandavas themselves! The mighty Bhim, who single-handedly sent demons like Hidamb and Bak, tyrants like Keechak, and mighty wrestler like Vrishkarpar to the doors of *Yama*! Hey! The amazing bravery shown by Arjun alone in Viratnagar! Due to which your large army also had to retreat! Hey! It is the Pandavas who saved you from Chitrangad Vidyadhar! You have forgotten all these feats of the Pandavas!”

Hearing this, Duryodhan became very excited! Caught the priest's throat! and said-

“Today I am letting you go alive. Being an envoy, you can't be killed, run away from here... tell your master to be ready for battle!”

The envoy left the royal assembly directly towards Dwarika! Coming to Dwarika, he told Shrikrishna Maharaja about Duryodhan's too much pride! Hearing this, Bhim says -

"This Duryodhan will never improve, there is no solution without war!"

Arjun says - "We wanted the kingdom without war but he didn't give, so we have to get the kingdom with our strength. The way that evil one insulted Draupadi in the assembly, the same way reminding this wicked of his misdeeds in front of the world and taking his life, we shall gain the kingdom."

Yudhishtir is not happy and sadly says to Arjun- “Brother! What can I do! My heart doesn't accept it, but now there is no other option but war.”

Yudhishtir started preparing for war! On this side, the town of Hastinapur was also in commotion. Dhritrashtra sent his envoy named Sanjay to Yudhishtir at Dwarika.

Yudhishtir welcomed Sanjay and asked about the health of his uncle and other elders. Sanjay said to Yudhishtir- "Maharaj! May victory be yours! My lord Dhritrashtra has sent you a message."

“You are a gentleman! I persuaded my son Duryodhan to hand over the kingdom to you, but this stupid is not ready to accept. He is stubborn and evil; you too know his nature! When he is not ready to understand, you should think! You are wise! You are a gentleman! Why do you need to do evil with that evil! You brothers will fight each other, the glory of the Kaurav clan will fade! A religious person like you understands this. war is fought with the death of countless innocent beings. There will be great extermination.

And if you gain the kingdom by playing such violent wars, what is the problem if you are in exile now! Moreover, you have become accustomed to exile for twelve years! You have become habituated to suffering. It is also said in the scriptures that it is best to live in the forest, it is best to ask for alms, but it is not the best to enjoy the wealth which is stained with the mud of the deadly sin of hurting the brothers! And maybe even after winning the

war, you will get the happiness of the kingdom, but you understand that the happiness of this kingdom is also temporary. For the sake of temporary happiness, such a massacre does not suit a religious person like you! My son Duryodhan is worthless, he is irreligious! He cannot understand all these things...! You are a liberal religious soul! Think about this calmly! Oh, even if you don't want to spend the rest of your life in exile, Shrikrishna Maharaja is the owner of vast wealth. He has immense love for all of you. He will give you a portion of the kingdom from himself. Whose welfare is in this exterminator war in the greed of a kingdom.”

Hearing this message from Dhritrashtra, all the audience, including Yudhishtir, could not stop their laughter! Even in his old age, how 'infatuation for sons' haunts Dhritrashtra!

Subjugation to the infatuation with sons had made Dhritrashtra blind, now he has become blind with wisdom too!

Instead of explaining to his son, he is giving a long sermon to Yudhishtir!

Yudhishtir told Sanjay –

“Tell our uncle Dhritrashtra Maharaja, we are very grateful to you for the feeling you have towards us. How appropriate is what you have said! Think it yourself! We do not consider the killing of such a guilty brother unworthy, when your son Duryodhan has plotted to kill us many times during our exile of twelve years, has exceeded every limit of evil! We have not become ascetic yet! We will fight to regain our rightful state.”

“Hey! We do not want to live even on the kingdom given by Shrikrishna Maharaja. Shrikrishna Maharaja is greater than the actual *Kalpa* tree and is ready to give us the kingdom without asking! Hey! If we only wanted the pleasures of the kingdom, our brothers Bhim and Arjun are great valorous who would have conquered many kingdoms by themselves, we have no desire for the pleasures of the kingdom. We have no longing for empire, we just want our rights on the kingdom of Hastinapur city. What you have preached is right. It does not even please a religious person like me that there is a massacre in war, but what happens now! Even if I change my mind, my valiant brothers are now eager to fight the war, ready to avenge their insults of thirteen years ago! I can't stop them now. You still persuade your son to hand over the kingdom of our right to us only then this war will stop. Otherwise now there is welfare in the war! With my salutations, explain the words from my heart to Dhritrashtra Maharaja!”

Sanjay again reached the city of Hastinapur! Conveyed the heroic message of Yudhishtir among Dhritrashtra, Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, Vidurji, Duryodhan etc.! And also giving proper advice, Sanjay said -

"Maharaj! The Pandavas is very brilliant. I feel that the lives of your sons are in danger by hating them, so it is appropriate to reconcile with such powerful soul. Maharaj! Persuade

your son Duryodhan to give even half the kingdom to the Pandavas, otherwise life and the kingdom will also perish...!"

Hearing this, Duryodhan became furious.

"Sanjay! You also seem to be mixed with the Pandavas. You will see very well that the five Pandavas and Krishna will be destroyed in the war. None of you have seen my glory, Sanjay! I am so angry with you that I cut your tongue! But because you are my father's helper, I leave you", saying this, Duryodhan went in a fury.

Sanjay also thinks, I became the object of hatred only because I befriended this wicked.

Sanjay left from there. On this side, Duryodhan started preparing his *Akshauhini* armies. Dhritrashtra was also worried. Calling Vidurji, he asked for advice. Vidurji told Dhritrashtra in clear words –

"Brother! The reason for all this is your blind infatuation with your son! I had predicted at the time of his birth that this son would be the exterminator of Kuru dynasty. Even at the time of gambling, you could have prevented him! Hey, you did not stop him even when all the pathetic scenes were played out in Indraprastha's royal assembly! This wicked made many attempts to kill the Pandavas even in exile! Yet you became blind in infatuation with your son! There is still time to explain your worthless son! Honourably hand over his kingdom to Yudhishtir! Stop the destruction of this Kuru dynasty!"

"Brother! You are absolutely right but what should I do! That evil one does not follow a single word of mine, yet you come with me, I will try to convince him!"

Dhritrashtra, along with Vidurji, reached to Duryodhan. Dhritrashtra said to Duryodhan - "Son! Now it's too much! It was decided in the royal assembly of Hastinapur that after the exile and secret living of the Pandavas, the kingdom of Hastinapur would be handed over to Yudhishtir! Accordingly, now give them back the kingdom! Son! You believe this one sentence of mine, so that the extermination stops! You are proud because of your power, but you know how great the power of the Pandavas is. In the incidents that happened in Dwaitvan and in Viratnagar, the Pandavas have saved you! Even though they were able to take your life at that time, they left you! You have forgotten their beneficence!

Duryodhan! Still think! Otherwise, religion will be destroyed by your hands and your life will be destroyed by them. Your infamy will spread among the people!"

Duryodhan got more agitated after hearing his father's words!

"Father! You do not even know the religion of the *Kshatriyas*; which Kshatriya will return the land in hand? This land is called *Virabhogya Vasundhara*! No one has authority on this earth, and you always underestimate my power. And uncle is always against me, he don't have the same vision, he loves only Pandavas. Now you will never come to tell me about

this matter, now victory will be decided only on the battlefield; a *Kshatriya* son will never accept compromise or surrender!”

Knowing this situation of Duryodhan, Dhritrashtra and Vidur remained silent! Vidurji went straight to his palace from there! At night, in his imagination, the extermination of the Kaurav clan in the form of the great war began to float in his sight! Hey! I want to see this massacre! Thousands of soldiers-elephants-horses-have fallen unconscious all around. Thousands of soldiers are writhing in agony. The fountains of blood are rising! Pieces of flesh are scattered everywhere! Hey... hey! I want to see these violent scenes! I have to strengthen the feelings of anger and hatred! Hate this world! Duryodhan is blinded by the pride of power! Dhritrashtra is blinded by infatuation with son! Even Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya etc. are blind in devotion to their master! Even a great man like Bhishmapitamah understands everything, but due to the devotion he has done to Duryodhan, his wisdom has also been destroyed!

Vidurji spent the whole night thinking about the futility of the world, and the next day at dawn, he got the news that Sage Vishwakirti, the master of four knowledge, has arrived in the park outside the city! Delighted to hear this, Vidurji went to the park to pay his respects to the sage. After seeing and praying, he listened to the sermon sitting near the sage. After listening to the sermon describing the futility of the world, Vidurji completely became an ascetic...!

With the permission of Bhishmapitamah and his own elder brothers Dhritrashtra, Pandu, etc., he accepted *Sarvavirati dharma* from the sage right there! Vidurji became Panchmahavratdhari sage! The sage also departed from Hastinapur town the next day!

On this side, Shrikrishna Maharaja is also worried about the destruction of the war. Shrikrishna Maharaja himself arrived in Hastinapur town with a few family members! Duryodhan gave a grand welcome to Shrikrishna Maharaja in Hastinapur! Decorated the whole town! Shrikrishna Maharaja was installed on the main throne in the royal assembly of Hastinapur town!

Dhritrashtra says to Shrikrishna Maharaja- “Rajendra! Indeed, Hastinapur has become blessed with your arrival. Please order us something worthy of us!”

"Maharaj! You must have understood why I came here at this time! Earlier I had sent priest Indra, then Yudhishtir also sent a message through Sanjay. I have only one feeling behind coming here, that is - to establish peace in the Kaurav clan. Kaurav clan is a great clan. There have been many great personalities in this lineage who were the best in justice, ethics, morality, etc. Today, your sons, and especially Duryodhan, have paid tribute to *dharma*! Despite the presence of so many elders, not even one elder has the strength to stop Duryodhan from following the path of injustice! In this situation, I see the complete devastation of the Kaurav clan! Dhritrashtra Maharaj! Now everything depends on you, it is your duty to use the authority as a father, only then you will be able to stop the destruction of your sons, otherwise, despite being the father of a hundred sons, the rest of your life will

be spent in meditation! Hey! If you reconcile between the Kauravas and the Pandavas by giving them separate departments, your name will become immortal in history! A terrible war will stop because of your intervention! Think of something!”

Silence prevailed in the assembly! In such a huge royal assembly, no one dares to speak a single word in front of Shrikrishna Maharaja.

Shrikrishna Maharaja addressed the audience and said – “Wise citizens of Hastinapur town! Why are you silent today? Why don't you say a single word against the injustice done by Duryodhan!”

Looking at Dhritrashtra again, Shrikrishna Maharaja said- “Maharaj! If you want to save your sons, there is only one solution. If your sons are destroyed, how will you be your condition in a blind state in old age! Have you imagined it!”

No one speaks a single word. Finally, Dhritrashtra expresses his helplessness -

“Maharaj! Your every word is absolutely true! But what do I do! I am a helpless father! I am powerless! Despite having a hundred sons, I have no base! My sons do not listen to me! They have no respect for me! You please explain to Duryodhan I want the same, my sons should not be instrumental in the destruction of the Kaurav clan!”

What poor Dhritrashtra would do! On the one hand, he is infatuated with son, on the other hand, he has fear of the injustice that is happening! Cannot leave the son due to infatuation and also there is a great fear of discredit in the society for the work his sons are doing!

Shrikrishna called Duryodhan aside and said-

“Duryodhan! You still think! You are wise; you think that you have a huge army on your side, Karna, Dronacharya, Bhishmapitamah and others are strong warriors, but among the Pandavas, Bhim and Arjun are so mighty that no warrior in the world can match them. Your brother Yudhishtir etc. have the right on this kingdom and they are asking for their own kingdom!” Hey! Do one thing, let go the talk of the whole state, but if you give them even five villages, I will persuade the Pandavas and get the solution.

Give Hastinapur, Varnavat, Maundi, Kushsthal and Vakshasthal - these five towns to the five Pandavas. Understand that all the rest of the kingdom is still yours!”

“Maharaj! I have already said that a *Kshatriya's* son will not give even an inch of land, and Maharaj! You should have the same vision for both of us. You see only my fault in all the incidents! I have not harmed the Pandavas in any way, Yudhishtir came to gamble himself and lost everything in gambling! According to the rules, they had to accept exile and now they are ready to fight, so it is my task to answer them! *Kshatriyas* never back down when it comes to war...! Hey! You say five villages! What about five villages, I am not ready to give even a land equal to the front of a needle. Fight in this war! And show your strength!”

“Wow Duryodhan Wow! Thank you! You say, what injustice I have done! What a harm I have done to the Pandavas! Hey! You ask your heart! What have you left to do to the Pandavas! To defeat Yudhishtir in gambling, uncle Shakuni's magical dices were used! You and your brothers tried to take away the honour from sister-in-law Draupadi in the grand royal assembly! Was it your justice! Oh evil! Setting on fire the Lakshagriha in Varnavat to kill the exiled Pandavas, was it your justice!”

“Your battle to harass the Pandavas living in the Viratnagar by surrounding them from all sides, was it your justice! And bring Yudhishtir in your place! Remember the beneficence that great man has done to you even in exile! Had it not been Yudhishtir, you would not have been alive now! And yet you say what harm I have done to Yudhishtir! Still understand, give the five towns as I said! It is my duty to convince the Pandavas!

Though Bhim and Arjun are eager to avenge the insult you have done to them! However, due to my insistence, they might calm down! If you solve the matter, the big genocide will stop! This dispute between brothers will destroy many souls! As I said earlier, give them only five towns! I don't want to give them anything more.

Hearing this, Duryodhan laughed and said:

"Rajan! I have already said that they will not get the land even equal to the tip of a needle! What to talk about five towns! Now I am only interested in the war, not all this preaching.”

Hearing this, Krishnaji also became enraged.

"Well! I'm going. A wicked man does not leave his wickedness. At that time, Dushshasan said-

"Brother! All these are on the side of Pandavas; all come to convince us, but first convince those forest dwellers to stay in the forest peacefully...! Why do they need to be so infatuated with the state!”

Krishnaji started walking directly from there! Bhishmapitamah also followed him. Bhishmapitamah said to Krishna Maharaja -

"Rajan! Your speech is absolutely true! But now it seems that Duryodhan will not understand at any time. I could see the extermination of Kaurav clan, the future is not going to be otherwise.”

At that time Shrikrishna Maharaja even told an elder man like Bhishmapitamah in clear words-

"Great man! You are the oldest in the Kuru dynasty! You are the best! You will also be a partner in the sin of Duryodhan, the future generation will not forgive you! Even though you understand everything, you are still not ready to abandon Duryodhan.”

Still, I request you that if Duryodhan doesn't understand, then once you all get together and teach him. If you don't do it in this way, then you will have to go in a helpless state in the history of the future.

There is a turbulence in Dhritrashtra's heart. Although Dhritrashtra is blind, he is aware of the power of Bhim and Arjun. his heart knows that his son Duryodhan, who does evil, has become stubborn, will be destroyed in the future. So as a last resort, he called Duryodhan's mother Gandhari and said-

"Dear! When Duryodhan has now reached the extreme level of audacity, you, as a mother, explain it to him!"

Gandhari then told Dhritrashtra-

"Lord! From the very beginning, you have been blinded by infatuation with son! From infancy until today, you have been covering all the vices of Duryodhan! You do not see a single fault of Duryodhan...! Now when that evil is not ready to believe anyone, you ask me to explain! I as a mother will do the duty, but I don't think that evil will understand."

Gandhari called Duryodhan. She welcomed him with sweet words and asked him to sit.

"Son! Listen to your mother's two words! Please don't do things that disgrace the Kaurav clan...! Pandavas have right over this kingdom. They are your brothers. As Shrikrishna Maharaja said, you accept to give them five towns and settle everything. In this war, I see only your devastation! Son! *Dharma* is on the side of the Pandavas and there is always victory where there is *Dharma*! Son! You think calmly and go to Shrikrishna Maharaja who is still in the palace and ask for forgiveness and accept the settlement!"

Duryodhan was shocked to hear this! It came to his mind that – "ever since Shrikrishna Maharaja has come here, my elders have become my enemies.

Once I have to show my strength to Shrikrishna. I will imprison him and put him in jail! All the strength of the Pandavas will be gone."

Duryodhan told his colleagues to plot to imprison Krishna Maharaja, but the treasure of intelligence, Shrikrishna Maharaja, came to know about this! Shrikrishna Maharaja got angry! Calling Bhishmapitamah, Dhritrashtra etc., he spoke of his son's shamelessness and said -

"If I want to kill Duryodhan, I can kill him in a moment, but I don't want to get the glory by killing that sinner! Pandavas is enough for that! Moreover, this war is of the Pandavas and Kauravas!"

At that time Bhishmapitamah etc. also trembled because of the furious form of Shrikrishna Maharaja! Bhishmapitamah held the hand of Krishna Maharaja and calmed him down.

“Maharaj! You calm down! Why do you need to be angry! I advise you as an elder, this fight is between Kaurava and Pandava, as you said! If you become a party, you will have disgrace. I request you, don't take any sides in this war...! Even without you, the Pandavas are sure to be victorious in the war, because they have justice and *dharma* on their side, so don't accept disgrace by siding with them...!”

Though the words of Bhishmapitamah were partly true, even now his mind was biased towards Duryodhan. Bhishmapitamah, who advised Shrikrishna Maharaja to remain neutral, himself became the party with Duryodhan! Krishna Maharaja partly accepted the words of an elder like Bhishmapitamah sitting with Duryodhan, even though he understood that justice and *dharma* was on the side of the Pandavas.

“Maharaj! Your words are true...! The Pandavas is going to be victorious by their own strength. They do not need anyone's help. However, the Pandavas are on my base.

Therefore, in the war I will only be the charioteer of Arjun's chariot and will not take a single weapon in my hand... I respect the words of elders like you...”

To seek the help of Shrikrishna Maharaja in the war, both Duryodhan and Arjun reached his palace! At that time Shrikrishna Maharaja was resting on the bed. Duryodhan came and sat in front of his head! Arjun came next but sat at the feet of Shrikrishna!

When Shrikrishna woke up, he first saw Arjun sitting at his feet! Then Duryodhan immediately speaks in haste -

“Maharaja! I have come before Arjun; I need your help in the war.”

Shrikrishna Maharaja sarcastically said to Duryodhan -

"Brother! You must be right! You may have come first, but I have seen Arjun first, so Arjun has the right to make the first demand!”

Duryodhan was shocked to hear this! He says to Shrikrishna Maharaja- “Rajan! I came first, my right is first, yet I am elder than Arjun...”

Shrikrishna spoke sarcastically again – “Brother! Because you are older than Arjun, I tell you that in anything the younger has the first right to ask. Now you both have come to seek my help in war. I have two things. On one side, I will be alone and weapon-less and also will not touch the weapon in any situation, and on another side my entire army will be there. Tell me Duryodhan! I respect your wish, what do you want to ask?”

Duryodhan thinks – “Moreover, what will I do with Krishna alone! That too unarmed! Rather than that let me ask for his vast army...! I will have to protect Krishna if he will be alone, while such a large army will be useful to me in battle.”

Arjun's heart beat has increased! What Duryodhan will ask!

Immediately Duryodhan said – “Maharaj! I want your huge army; hearing this, Arjun became emotional and started dancing! He wanted only Shrikrishna Maharaja...! He had an unwavering belief that he would win any war if he was with Shri Krishnaji! In Arjun's heart, the grace of Shrikrishna Maharaja was the greatest force; he had nothing to do with the number of the army; while in Duryodhan's heart, only the number was important. He believed that if my army will be large then my victory will be certain.

Mahabharat other than that of Jain describes in this way. Let's move on to the Pandava character again.

On this side, Shrikrishna Maharaja went from Bhishmapitamah to the King Pandu! King Pandu asked him to come with him – King Pandu tells Krishna Maharaja –

“The victory of my sons is certain. Sons will come victoriously to Hastinapur and then we will live together.”

Shrikrishna Maharaja went ahead even from there; still he was eager to avoid war, he did all his efforts selflessly. But he could not get success. As a last resort, he called mighty Karna to sit with him in the chariot. Because, Shrikrishna Maharaja knew that the source of Duryodhan's power is mighty Karna!

If Karna leaves Duryodhan's side, half of Duryodhan's strength would be exhausted. That is why Shrikrishna Maharaja persuades Karna -

"Great hero! Indeed, your prowess, your magnanimity, your sincerity is highly commendable! A mighty soul like you is with Duryodhan, that is why Duryodhan has developed a war fever. Karna! Do you also desire this destruction! You are knowledgeable! You are wise!! What is the benefit of this extermination!"

Karna is silent! Shrikrishna Maharaja comes close to him!

“Karna! Today I have to talk with you about a top secret of your life! In reality you are the son of Mother Kunti! You are elder brother of Yudhishtir!”

Saying this, Shrikrishna Maharaja spoke in detail about the first meeting of King Pandu and Kunti, the birth of Karna, relinquishment by Kunti and then the marriage of King Pandu and Kunti etc. Karna was surprised to hear this!

“Oh! Am I a son of Pandu! Yudhishtir and others are my brothers!” The expressions on Karna's face were changed!

Shrikrishna Maharaja said till then - “Karna! You are the eldest of the Pandavas! If you come with the Pandavas, Duryodhan's power will be broken, the war will automatically stop and you will automatically be chosen as the lord of Hastinapur! Even if there is a war and you remain on the side of the Pandavas, there will be a sure victory in the war and after that

victory the kingdom of Hastinapur will be in your hands! Yudhishtir, Bhim, Arjun and other mighty brothers will obey you! Karna! You believe my words!”

A conflict of thoughts went on in Karna's mind! What to do! This Arjun! The one whom I have decided to kill since childhood is my younger brother! Should I leave Duryodhan and go to the side of the Pandavas! No... No... Duryodhan has selflessly befriended me since childhood! I have also promised him lifelong friendship! Duryodhan, who made me the ruler of Champapuri when the Pandavas insulted me as a son of charioteer in the full assembly! I will never betray Duryodhan. even if I die on Duryodhan's side, I will stand by the call of my friendship...! And even so, what honour do I have in promoting myself as ‘Kaunteya’ (Kunti’s son)! Mother Kunti, who only gave birth to me and then went as far as to let her new-born baby drift in the water stream. Rather than being famed as the son of merciless Kunti, I am proud to be known as 'Radheya' (Radha’s son)!

I do not want the kingdom of Hastinapur! I have to follow my promise! I have to stand by Duryodhan's friendship for life!” Thinking so, Karna told Shrikrishna Maharaja in clear words-

“Maharaj! All your words are absolutely true! I too am blessed to know that I am the child of excellent parents... But I have lifelong stood by Duryodhan's friendship! Duryodhan has many favours on me so what will happen! I will stay with Duryodhan even if *adharma* is on Duryodhan's side. Say my obeisance to mother Kunti and I promise one thing that in the battle all four brothers except Arjun will come against me, whatever happens I will not hurt them. I will kill only Arjun...! Or Arjun will kill me in battle! Mother Kunti will have only five children. If there is no Arjun, I will be there and even if I die, Arjun and the four brothers will remain...!”

Saying this, Karna got down hurriedly from the chariot after bowing down to Shrikrishna Maharaja!

The chariot proceeded towards Dwarika!

Even though Shrikrishna Maharaja tried his best to end the war, he failed, therefore he is sad! But now Shrikrishna Maharaja has also made a firm resolution to fight the war and asks Yudhishtir etc. to be firm in their resolution! Because when the king takes the path of injustice, there is no other way to punish him except war...!

Echoes of the Mahabharat war are playing! *Akshauhini* armies are being prepared on both sides!

What will happen in the terrible war of 18 days...!

My aim: I will respect elders for atleast, six months.

Chapter – 14

On this side, the king of Rajgrihi - Prati Vasudeva Maharaja Jarasandh's envoy named Somak came to Dwarika city! He said to Maharaja Samudravijay -

“Both of your nephews Balram and Krishna, who are brought up as cowherds, have killed my son-in-law Kans. Maharaja has ordered to hand over both of them to us! Otherwise, be prepared for war!”

Years have passed after the death of Kans. Jivayasha, the wife of Kans, had then gone to her father. Her brother Kalkumar had come to Mathura to avenge the death of Kans by killing Krishna-Balram. But on the way, he was deceived by the elusiveness of a goddess and died by falling into the fire. At that time, Jarasandh thought that Krishna-Balram also died along with Kalkumar. But after a long time, a jewelled-blanket merchant came to the city of Rajgrihi and described the beauty of Dwarika city to Jivayasha, the daughter of the Jarasandh king. There is no other city in the world like Dwarika, adorned with golden forts, dotted with God temples, and in that Dwarika, King Samudravijay has handed over the kingdom to Shrikrishna. The prowess of Shrikrishna is amazing, his powers are indescribable. His brother Balram is also virtuous like him. In his childhood, Shrikrishna had killed the cruel King Kans of Mathura! The merchant told all this to Jivayasha with a simple intention.

Hearing this, Jivayasha ran to her father!

“Father! Our enemies Yadavas is still alive today and enjoying themselves in Dwarika city. If you don't exterminate these Krishna and Balram, I will take refuge in fire in front of you.”

Hearing this, Jarasandh calmed down his daughter...! And sent Somak to Samudravijay in Dwarika. Somaka said to King Samudravijay –

“King! If you want to live, then send both of your cowherds.”

Hearing that, King Samudravijay Maharaja angrily tells Somak –

“Somak! King Jarasandh doesn't even know that *Kshatriyas* protect even those who surrender them. Then, these two children are dearer than our own lives! Tell your king, if he wants any other objects of wealth he can ask, but don't ask for the surrender of these children!”

Hearing this, the envoy Somak said again - "Maharaj! Till now you were obeying the orders of *Ardhachakri* King Jarasandh! Now in the time of destruction, has your intelligence been reversed. Are those boys of yours going to win against King Jarasandh! This is your first crime, yet another crime I say - Duryodhan has come to King Jarasandh for help to fight against Pandavas. The King has given him eleven *Akshauhini* armies to fight against Pandavas and you have sided with Duryodhan's enemy Pandavas, so Maharaja has also told

that you hand over Krishna-Balram to us and reach Hastinapur to fight in the aid of Duryodhan. Don't you know that Duryodhan has gathered a huge army with the help of King Jarasandh, which includes 21870 elephants, 21870 chariots, 65610 horses, 109350 infantries, and another huge army. Therefore, you should think about your benefit-loss, and accepting Maharaja Jarasandh's order send both the cowherd boys.”

Shrikrishnaji was sitting next to Samudravijay and was silent till now. But now Shrikrishna gave an emphatic reply to the envoy...

“Go! Go and tell your king that the one whom he is repeatedly despising by calling cowherds that Krishna is saying that if you have the strength to fight then come to the battlefield, I have killed that child killer Kans but now I will destroy the equally sinful Jarasandh. And you say to your lord also that the Pandavas are on the side of *dharma*. In their war with Duryodhan, I will always be on the side of *dharma*. The Pandavas also is mighty and are not going to be afraid of your *akshauhini* armies.”

Somak left from there! Hearing the description of the grandeur of Dwarika city and the influence of Shrikrishna and the answer given by him, the anger of Jarasandh flared up!

After the departure of envoy Somak, Shrikrishna Maharaja called the Pandavas and spoke about the power of Jarasandh. Hearing this, the enthusiasm of the Pandavas increased and preparations were made for the war.

On the auspicious day, the Pandavas left Dwarika with a large army. Another kings like King Drupada and the king of Virat Nagar and many other kings with their large armies came with the Pandavas. Yadavas like Samudravijay etc. have also joined this army! A huge army like a sea came advancing to the country of Dasharn. Madraraj Salya was the king there. He came to Yudhishtir and welcomed him! Madraraj Shalya was own brother of King Pandu's second wife Madri. He was the Mama (maternal uncle) of Nakul and Sahdev.

Madraraj Shalya came to Yudhishtir and shyly said -

"Maharaja! Before you tell me, Duryodhan requested me to help in the war; now I am bound by my promise. A dilemma is standing before me. On the one hand are my nephews Nakul and Sahdev, on the other hand is my brother's son-in-law Duryodhan! And I have promised Duryodhan...!"

Yudhishtir said – “Mama! Rest assured! Duryodhan is for you as we are, we will be happy if you even him! May you happily be on his side!”

The generosity of Yudhishtir's heart was amazing! As soon as he left there, Madraraj Shalya's nephews Nakul and Sahdev came to meet him! They bowed to the maternal uncle and said-

“Mama! You have made a terrible mistake! When my mother Madri will know that her brother has gone to war against her sons, how much pain there will be in her heart?

Madraraj Shalya also got confused. “What to do! I have promised to stand by him. But show me a way to be of some assistance to you while still there!”

"Mama! Do one thing in particular. Karna is the most promising, brilliant, powerful person on the Kaurav side! When the opportunity comes, keep telling such words that break Karna's zeal! If his zeal breaks, then he will not be dangerous for us.”

Mama accepted the words of cousins!

From there, Yudhishtir's army advanced and advanced day by day and encamped on the vast banks of the Saraswati River very close to Kurukshetra. On the other side, Jarasandh's envoy reached to him with the message of Shrikrishna from Dwarika city. After hearing Krishna's message, Jarasandh turned pale! He immediately thought of invading Dwarika.

At that time, Duryodhan was also there, he calmed down King Jarasandh -

"King! There is no need for you to take trouble. This Shrikrishna will also come to the war with the Pandavas, we will kill your enemy Shrikrishna along with the Pandavas.

King, near your power, these Pandavas and Yadavas are like frogs! The sun is not necessary to shed the light of fire! It burns automatically! A lion doesn't need to kill a tiny insect! What is their strength over you! I will reach them!

King Jarasandh also patted on Duryodhan's back and handed over his huge army to Duryodhan. The bad omens started at the time of departure from there! Dust flew around! The stars began to shine during the day! The earth trembled! Donkeys started braying! Jackals started crying! Elephants, horses etc. started defecating and urinating!

Seeing all these bad omens, Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya, Kripacharya etc. veterans stopped Duryodhan from leaving now, but Duryodhan having the fever of war ignored the words of his elders and proceeded from there with a huge army! In a few days, the army of the Kauravas also reached Kurukshetra! Kauravas and Pandavas established their huge camps on opposite banks of the river Saraswati. The pre-battle moments begin. Duryodhan called all the *Maharathis* of his army on the day before the battle and discussion about the war begin. Duryodhan asks Bhishmapitamah that how many *Ardharathi*, how many *Rathi*, how many *Maharathi* and how many *Atirathi* are there in our army?

It is said that the one who can defeat a thousand soldiers is called *Rathi*, the one capable of handling 10 thousand is called *Maharathi* and the one that can be heavier than even 1 lakh soldiers are called *Atirathi*. All the others are known as *Ardharathi*.

Bhishmapitamah replied to Duryodhan at that time – “Duryodhan! You know the strength of all the heroes in our army, there are many *Rathi* and *Maharathis* but there are also *Atirathis*, but if you believe this Radheya Karna is *Atirathi*, then he is negligent, lazy. I feel he is *Ardharathi*.

Hearing this, Karna was filled with anger! He said to Duryodhan – “I will not fight in the war against the Pandavas until all these *Atirathis* request me.”

Duryodhan calms him down by convincing him. Duryodhan requests Bhishmapitamah to take over the command of his army...!

After hearing the news of the appointment of Bhishmapitamah as the commander of the Kaurav army, the Kaurav army was overjoyed!

Duryodhan, through his messenger named Maagadh, sent war invitation to Yudhishtir. Pandavas was also surprised to hear the news of Bhishmapitamah's appointment as the commander...! Yudhishtir also invited Duryodhan to war! From the very next day, immediately after the sunrise, the war has to begin in the field of Kurukshetra. The rules of war were also formulated by both sides! Both the camps are in a frenzy! The Pandavas also gathered the *Maharathis* of their side and urged Shrikrishna Maharaja to accept the post of commander!

Shrikrishna Maharaja said – “I have promised Bhishmapitamah before and you Pandavas can win over the Kauravas. There is no expectation of my help, yes! I am with you in the battle, I will be the charioteer of Arjun's chariot, I will guide you step by step in the battle, but I will not be armed!”

Yudhishtir hailed the spirit of Sri Krishna Maharaja. Preparations for war began in full swing. King Drupad's eldest son Dhrishtadyumna was anointed as the commander of the Pandavas! On one side, the huge army of Pandavas, on the other side, the ocean-like army of Kauravas. On the night before the battle, the enthusiasm of the soldiers on both sides is at its peak. Many times, the *Bhat-charans* shout couplets praising the bravery of the soldiers.

"Winning in the field of war brings glory, prestige, and wealth! Hey! Those who die in the battlefield get the goddesses of heaven, therefore without worrying about life and death on the battlefield, have only one goal to destroy the enemies." The *charans* sing many such couplets.

On the same night, Manichud, Sahastraksha, Mahabal, Chitrangad, etc., Vidyadharas also come in the service of Yudhishtir to help the Pandavas. Bhim and Hidamba's great valorous son Ghatotkach also appear in the service of the elders with their powers.

The next day at dawn both the armies set out with a shout of victory!

At the forefront of the Pandav army is the chariot of Dharmaraj Yudhishtir; at the forefront of the Kaurav army is the chariot of Duryodhan. Shrikrishna Maharaja is magnificent as the charioteer of Arjun's chariot. The sun has risen! Conch shell was sounded on both sides! The commanders of both sides decided that not to raise a weapon on any unarmed soldier, and not to use any weapon on women-children etc.

In the battlefield of Kurukshetra, the armies have been arranged face-to-face! The chariot of Mahavir Arjun is arranged next to the chariot of Dhrishtadyumna – the commander of Pandavas. On the opposite side, the huge army of the Kauravas is arranged. The charioteer of Arjun's chariot, Shrikrishna Maharaja is introducing the great heroes of the Kauravas to Arjun one by one!

“Arjun! In front of this, whose chariot has the red horses and the symbol of Kalash, is Bhishmapitamah of the Kaurav clan, whose prowess is unmatched even in his old age, he is the best archer in the world! Guruvar Dronacharya is sitting next to him in the chariot having a flag with the symbol of Kalash! Whose art of war you are fully acquainted with!”

" Right in front, sitting in a chariot with white horses is Kripacharya! Even though he is calm in nature, his prowess is also unmatched! On this side, Duryodhan, your opponent in a chariot with blue horses! The evil Dushshasan in a chariot with yellow horses right next to the evil that has caused this war! On this side, Dronacharya's all-powerful son Ashwatthama! Whose prowess is also unique in the world.

Maternal uncle Shakuni, the master in the art of deceit, is riding on the rear chariot! He is the one who always remains behind even in war! Doesn't come forward anywhere!"

“In this direction is Madraraj Shalya! He is so valorous that if he resolves he would turn the enemies' teeth sour! Around him are gathered mighty kings like Jaydratha, Bhurishrava, Bhagdutt, Susharma, etc.!”

Arjun's heart became sad after seeing the veterans of the Kaurav side! Becoming very disappointed, he said to Shrikrishna Maharaja –

"Oh! To fight against all these elders! Kill them! Hey! I do not want such a kingdom I do not need that power and wealth! I don't want a *Rajlakshmi* for whom I have to sacrifice such relatives, friends and teachers, I am ready to live in the forest forever!”

Hey! Just think that may I shoot an arrow against Bhishmapitamah, the most beneficent and the eldest of Kurus, in whose lap I have played, who has showered me with the stream of parental love!”

"Hey! Whose heart has immense love for me! who had the desire to make me the best archer in the world, who has given me the gift of knowledge even after pouring out his life for days, years and years, may I rain arrows on that Gurudev Dronacharya!”

"That calm-natured Kripacharya! The first Guru of the Kaurav clan! May I raise the bow before the beneficent Guru, who calmly tolerated all my mischiefs of childhood! No... No... I don't want kingdom; I don't want prestige...! I put down my *Gandiv* and walk into the forest.....!

Shrikrishna Maharaja was confused! The condition of the Pandav army without Arjun is like a horse without a groom.

Now it is impossible to win a battle if Arjun stays in the state of reclusion, that is why Shrikrishna Maharaja encourages Arjun in a heroic speech-

"Arjun! You are a *Kshatriya*! First remember *Kshatradharma*! You are not a *shraman* (devotee) detached from the world. How is this kindness of yours! How is this feeling of yours! These words pity-feeling-delusion have no place in the battlefield. Here is my enemy in front of me, you have to fight with this passion! Who do you consider dear relatives? Bhishmapitamah who is sitting on the side of unjust Duryodhan instead of remembering God's name at this old age! He has come fully armed to fight passionately as the commander against his own sons-grandsons-family! Should you have mercy on that Bhishmapitamah!"

Hey! Dronacharya considered you as his dearest disciple, the same Dronacharya is now ready to shower arrows in front of you, this is your teacher! What did they need to come to the battlefield! Right now, you feel devotion to all of them! You are showing immense devotion to them as teachers-elders-benefactors. Isn't it their duty to show affection to you! You are in front of everyone's eyes! What a longing for war! Even though they themselves are on the side of injustice and lawlessness, they want to disturb the army of Pandavas. They are full of such feelings!

All these are your benefactors! Do you consider as your benefactor those who have no conscience of their duties and responsibilities, who are blinded by their devotion to Duryodhan, who have lost their sense of conscience? Hey! You say I'm not going to kill them, but you remember! Sinners and their followers who take the side of sinners are going to die for their sins, you are just a tool! Where did their conscience go at that time! That when Duryodhan, Dushshasan, Karna, etc., committed atrocities on a helpless woman *Mahasati* Draupadi in the huge royal assembly!

At that time the same Bhishmapitamah, Dronacharya etc. dignitaries encouraged Duryodhan by remaining silent and thereafter supported the sinner in all these years. You have only to perform your *Kshatriya dharma*! Hey! You even forgot *Kshatravrat*! Does a *Kshatriya*'s son sit quietly during the war! You are the son of mighty king Pandu! Mother Kunti's blood is flowing in your veins! Leave your sadness and get ready for battle!"

Arjun gets excited hearing the firing words of Shrikrishna Maharaja! He raises *Gandiv* in hand and strongly twangs the bow! He says to Shrikrishna Maharaja-

"Maharaja! You have made me aware of my duty by explaining the *Kshatriya dharma*! You have freed me from the impulse of emotions! Now I have lost infatuation with those relatives. Now you keep showing me my duty only!"

Shrikrishna Maharaja came to this world to suppress the evil of the wicked while living in the world. It is the duty of every king and maharaja, that is why even with harsh words he made Arjun aware of his duty! After hearing the thunderous twang of Arjun's bow, the Kaurava's army became nervous!

Suddenly Dharmaraj Yudhishtir came down from his chariot unarmed! And he marched towards the Kaurava's army! The soldiers on both sides were surprised! Shrikrishna Maharaja also became suspicious...!

"What's this! Arjun's sadness is gone, then Yudhishtir has become dispassionate, or what? Alone and unarmed, he is going to the Kaurava's army!"

Every single step of Yudhishtir was watched by the eyes of all human beings and *vidyadharas*. First of all, Yudhishtir went to Bhishmapitamah! Prostrated at his feet and asked for blessings! After that, he saluted Dronacharya and Kripacharya also in the same way and begged for blessings! The three elders passionately placed their hands on Yudhishtir's head and gave the blessing - '*Vijayi Bhava*' (be victorious)!

Bhishmapitamah expressed the pain of his heart while blessing "Son! Even today, our affection, our love towards all of you, is the same! But what to do! We have become so helpless! Even we don't understand the reason for our helplessness. It is possible that we have become helpless because of Duryodhan who worships us. Even though truth, justice and *dharma* is on your side, we have lost our purity...! We are sitting on the side of injustice! But Son! Truth is on your side; justice is on your side; your victory is sure! We don't have the essence to take away your victory. Go... Son! Wish you well!"

After receiving the blessing from Bhishmapitamah, Yudhishtir became full of confidence! The bow was twanged on both sides! The war has begun! From both sides, armies mounted on elephants and chariots, cavalry, infantry, all started fighting frantically! On the one side is veterans like Bhishmapitamah etc. and on the other side the Pandava's army accompanied by the young princes Abhimanyu, Ghatotkach, five sons of Draupadi, King Virat's son Uttarakumar etc. heroes, under the leadership of commander Dhrishtadyumna are fighting overwhelmingly. The commanders Gangeya and Dhrishtadyumna of the two sides have caused havoc in both armies on the first day of war! Meanwhile, Madraraj Shalya came in front of Uttarakumar! Uttarakumar shot numerous arrows at Madraraj. Madraraj became angry and struck a sharp wound and killed Uttarakumar! Mourning spread in the army of the Pandavas! Everyone was shocked by the death of *Maharathi* Uttarakumar! The sun set on the first day! The battle is over! His mother Sudeshna was very shocked when the stories of Uttarakumar's unparalleled bravery began to be narrated!

Yudhishtir Maharaja vowed, I will kill Madraraj Shalya who killed Uttarakumar. Seven days of war passed in this way!

The Kaurav army under the leadership of Bhishmapitamah showed unparalleled bravery in the Pandav army; on the other hand, the Pandav army also wreaked havoc in the huge Kaurav army!

After sunset, Yudhishtir used to heal the wounds of injured soldiers with the effect of the rings given by the *Vidyadharas*! Dhritrashtra was listening to the report of each moment of the war from his personal minister Sanjay! For seven days, no one side was bowed. Both

sides had equal losses, but on the eighth day, the Pandav army defeated the Kaurav army! On that day, many brave warriors in the Kaurav army reached the *Yama's* door! Duryodhan got worried! After sunset Duryodhan reached Bhishmapitamah directly!

"Pitamah! I was happy with your presence! A great man like you are the commander of the Kaurav army, so I was relaxed! But I think you have a bias towards the Pandavas, that's why you don't show your true form. If a valiant great man like you are with anyone, what else does they have to worry about! But you are just playing with the Pandavas. So far you must have killed many soldiers of the enemy side, but you have taken care not to get even a minor injury to the five Pandavas. If you have love for the Pandavas, then kill us all! I bow my head at your feet and hand over this kingdom to the Pandavas! Because I know that only Pandavas are sitting in your core.

"Duryodhan! Even if you say I have affection on the Pandavas. There is love but in spite of that I have stayed with you and I have accepted the post of commander in this war with the Pandavas. I have given my life to you; it is my own mental weakness! You understand one thing, no matter how much I love the Pandavas, I am fighting against them with fanaticism. Understand one thing, on the side of Pandavas is justice, there is *dharma*, it is difficult to defeat them; even as it is most difficult to defeat one who is accompanied by an archer like Arjun. Even if you think I am biased, now watch my prowess from tomorrow. In these two days, either me or the Pandavas will not remain...!"

Duryodhan was happy to hear this! As soon as the sun rose on the ninth day of the war, when the Kaurav commander Bhishmapitamah sounded the trumpet, the Pandavas' army got frightened after hearing the sound of the trumpet! Shrikrishna says to Arjun-

"Arjun! I think this is the sound of Bhishmapitamah's trumpet. Today it seems that Bhishmapitamah will show his true prowess. Till now we were woriless as Bhishmapitamah did not appear in his original form, but today be careful." While Shrikrishna was talking with Arjun, Bhishmapitamah's voice like a lion's roaring was heard -

"Caution! Pandavas beware! Krishnaji! Caution! Today I have to show you the strength of my celibacy vow! What is the power of a noble Brahmachari against your powers!" Saying this, as Gangeya twanged his bow, the surrounding birds fled from their nests and the rocks of mountains started falling! Hey! All the seven horses of Arjun's chariot started running away!

The charioteer Shrikrishna tried hard to keep the horses under the reins and while pulling the reins, the knot of his *pitambar* (yellow robe) came loose! With one hand Shrikrishna Maharaja is holding his *pitambar*, with the other hand he is pulling the reins of seven horses. Bhishmapitamah started raining fires by his arrows. Today, whoever came near him was finished. Bhishmapitamah set fire to the ground. The army of Pandavas started shouting '*trahi-maam*'...! Arjun is trying to protect the army by turning his chariot this way and that. Shrikrishna Maharaja has been trying to tie the knot of *Pitambar* since morning until it was

evening and sunset! Shrikrishna didn't even get time to tie his clothes till the ceasefire. Today Bhishmapitamah showed the unprecedented strength of his celibacy vow to the Pandavas' army! On the ninth day, the number of casualties of the Pandavas' huge army increased tenfold! At night, Yudhishtir called the Pandavas, Shrikrishnaji and many *Maharathis* in his camp and said-

"If Pitamah's tremendous feat continues tomorrow as today, then I think we all will be in the *Yamasharan* (will be killed) by sunset tomorrow. We must try to reduce Pitamah's fanaticism".

Shrikrishna also confirmed Yudhishtir's words and said-

"Really! Today, seeing the unprecedented bravery of Bhishmapitamah, I was also stunned, I felt like taking up arms, but Arjun stopped me! Forbade me to be armed – "Maharaja, you have promised to be an unarmed charioteer in the battle. Don't break your promise. I sat because of Arjun's insistence. If you still give me consent, I am ready to face Pitamah tomorrow."

Yudhishtir also said to Krishna – "Maharaj! We have no doubts about your power, but Arjun's words are correct, if you give us only guidance, your guidance is also invaluable for us. Now that a great hero like Bhishmapitamah has shown us his strength, now you show us the way how to avoid his onslaught! He is our great benefactors, in whose lap we have played, we cannot even imagine killing him, but show some way so that he can't attack being wounded."

"Yudhishtir! Bhishmapitamah is a virtuous great man. His vow is that if any woman, eunuch, or child comes in front of him, he will not raise a single weapon against them, so he automatically becomes calm. Do one thing tomorrow. In front of Pitamah, stand King Drupada's son Shikhandi who is eunuch. Ask him to shower arrows on Bhishmapitamah who will not shoot a single arrow against him and will automatically be wounded by the shower of arrows from the front."

On the tenth day, the sun rose, the war began, and today there was great joy in the Kaurav army. All of them were happy because of the destruction done by Bhishmapitamah yesterday.

Even today the fierce battle started and as planned the Pandavas led Shikhandi in Arjun's chariot. Arjun moved back! Shikhandi being armed rained arrows heavily on Bhishmapitamah, but Bhishmapitamah put down his bow when he saw Shikhandi in front of him! Seeing this, Duryodhan etc. heroes of Kaurav army came next to Bhishmapitamah's chariot and started showering arrows on Shikhandi. On this side, Bhim, Dhrishtadyumna etc. heroes also stayed around Arjun's chariot and started protecting Shikhandi. At that time Shri Krishna tells Arjun who is behind –

“Parth! Now you do one thing! Standing behind Shikhandi, shower arrows on Bhishmapitamah! He has not felt even a single arrow yet...! Now keep away the devotion to Pitamah! If Bhishmapitamah is not injured today, tomorrow will be your last day! Therefore Arjun! Take your bow and aim.”

At that time, motivated by the words of Shrikrishna, Arjun too position behind Shikhandi and started raining arrows heavily!

Today the world's best archer Arjun's attack was unbearable! Even Duryodhan and others could not stop the rain of arrows coming on Bhishmapitamah. As Shikhandi was in the front, so Pitamah was helpless! Can't shoot even an arrow! Seeing the wonderful rain of arrows on him, Pitamah understood! He says to his charioteer – “What an archery!” Indeed, this is the art of Arjun! Except Arjun, there is no archer in the world who can release arrows in this way. Arjun! Thank you! I am also proud that I was not injured by Shikhandi's arrows! These penetrating arrows are of Arjun! I'm blessed with the wonderful art I get to see even at such a late age! Now I am ready even if death comes.”

Saying this much, Gangeya fell there! Knowing that Bhishmapitamah has fallen, both armies came under shock!

Arjun immediately left the bow and arrows and being ashamed went straight to Bhishmapitamah! Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas and Duryodhan etc. Kauravas also gathered around him! While tears are flowing from everyone's eyes, Bhishmapitamah also thinks-

"Hey! What did I do? My human birth failed due to lack of restraint! Even though I accepted the vow of celibacy in childhood! But could not take restraint!

At that time, *Vidyadhar Dev's* voice came from the sky.

“Gangeya! Remember! Remember the words Gurudev Munichandra Suri Maharaja spoke to you in your childhood.”

Hearing this, tears of joy came out from Bhishmapitamah's eyes! Duryodhan etc. requests Pitamah to explain the words that Gurudev said! The brave men and soldiers of both the Kaurav and Pandav armies have encircled Bhishmapitamah! Today the war is left aside; everyone is eager to hear the speech of Bhishmapitamah. Pitamah recalls his childhood.

"I accepted lifelong celibacy vow for my father's marriage with Rani Satyavati, then partially accepted five *anuvratas* with *Charan* sages. I remained completely loyal to the vow I took under the influence of Dev-Guru! Until today, I have never had any malice towards any woman. By the supreme grace of God, I used to worship the six essential things for a householder -worshipping god, service to the guru, self- absorption, restraint of the senses, penance and charity, that the devotees have to do every day. Jainism is such a pure religion that whoever understands that religion gets welfare! One day when I went to the forest to

pay my respects to the Mahatma named Munichandrasuri, I told the feeling of my heart to Gurudev!

"Gurudev! I am doing the necessary religious duties - but still not satisfied; when will I give up everything and accept *pravrajya*! Gurudev, will I get *pravrajya* or not! Whether or not there is a yoga of *diksha* (initiation) in my destiny." At that time Gurudev said-

"Gangeya! Satyavati's sons and their sons also have to be installed on the throne by you! Because of your *Bhishma* (terrible) pledge, you will become famous in the world as Bhishmapitamah... Finally, in the ferocious war between the Kauravas and the Pandavas of Maharaja Shantanu's family, on the tenth day of the war, you will be wounded by Arjun's arrows and fall back. Your body will be pierced by innumerable arrows, still you will remain alive for one year. At that time, you will be initiated by my own disciple Bhadruguptsuri, who is present near Kurukshetra. Completing a beautiful life of restraint, you will go to the twelfth *Devlok*.

After hearing this from Bhishmapitamah, tears flowed from everyone's eyes, including Duryodhan etc.

Bhishmapitamah became unconscious after saying this! Immediately the Kauravas and Pandavas got together and took him respectfully from there and brought him to the cave in which Bhadruguptacharya Maharaja was worshipping! Pitamah regained consciousness while being treated. Tears started streaming from the eyes of Kauravas and Pandavas. Pitamah calmed down all of them! Looking at Duryodhan, he said -

"My neck hurts without support; I need a pillow"

At that time, the Kauravas ran around and brought birds' feathers and made a pillow. Pitamah rejected it and looked at Arjun...! Arjun immediately loaded arrow on his bow and shot the arrows into the ground and made a pillow of arrows! Everyone became enchanted by Arjun's skill! Pitamah put his head on the pillow of arrows.

Pitamah again said - "I am feeling very thirsty!" Hearing this, the Kauravas ran and brought clean water from nearby, but Pitamah looked at Arjun and said -

"I want to drink the water that has never been drunk by animals and birds, even the rays of the sun have never touched it." Duryodhan etc. fell in thought! Where to get such water? At that time, Arjun picked up his Gandiv and shot *Varunashtra* arrow at the ground with great speed so that the arrow touched the spring flowing deep under the earth and the water of the spring came out and started flowing! Seeing that water, Bhishmapitamah, who was very happy with his eyes, blessed Arjun and said-

"Son! I am pleased with your amazing skills! May you be victorious, this is my blessing! At that time, Yudhishtir took out the miraculous ring given to him by the *Vidyadhar* and said

– “Pitamah! Give me consent! I can't see the blood flowing from the wounds in your body! With the influence of this ring, all injuries will be cured in no time!”

Looking at Yudhishtir, Bhishmapitamah happily said - "Son! All these are external injuries, I have no pain. My body is different from my soul. The soul does not experience the injuries of the body. Your miraculous ring has no power to remove my internal injuries - anger, pride, love, greed, attachment, hatred, etc. The injuries on my body doesn't hurt me, internal injuries hurt me. Gurudev Bhadracharya is the refuge to remove the internal injuries! Even external injuries are not harming me...! I don't need to cure him! Saying this, looking at Duryodhan again, Pitamah still instructs him -

"Son! Come closer! You have been born in this Kuru clan, two qualities that are appropriate for the clan, follow these two qualities: modesty and justice! Obey Yudhishtir, your elder brother, and give back the unjustly acquired kingdom now!

It has been ten days since the war, the power of the Pandavas has been seen in previous events as well. Today, to show the power of Arjun, I made him use *Varunashtra*! You still understand! Abandon your stubbornness! Reconcile with the Pandavas!"

Bhishmapitamah taught Duryodhan till the last moment of initiation. But giving up shame and dignity, wicked Duryodhan immediately replied to Pitamah -

“Pitamah! I am not ready to give even the land that is on a fingernail, now everything will be decided in the war, even so, the prowess of the Kaurav army in the war is also amazing! What is in my destiny will happen! But now everything will be decided in war!”

Poor Pitamah was disappointed! He raised his hands and blessed everyone - "May the welfare of all!"

Looking at Dhritrashtra etc., he said – “The power of this Shrikrishna Maharaja is amazing! In the future, winning over Jarasandh, he will get the kingdom of three divisions of the earth! Having said this, he finally taught everyone,

“Imbibe the rule of Lord Arihant in life.” Having said this, Bhishmapitamah accepted restraint near Bhadracharya Maharaja!

Blessed is that soul!

One who was *Kammeshura*, also became a *Dhammeshura*! Kauravas and Pandavas all reached their respective camps after saluting Bhishmapitamah who became a sage!

My aim:– I will take initiation.

Chapter – 15

Duryodhan was very sad because of the departure of great hero Bhishma! Dronacharya reassured him –

"Rajan! Don't be sad now! Bhishmapitamah has conquered both the internal and external enemies, do not mourn him! Think of your duty!"

That same night, Duryodhan anointed Dronacharya as the commander of the Kaurav army! The very next day he pledged - "I will soon bind Yudhishtir along with Arjun and present them to Duryodhan." On the eleventh day, the war began! The Pandavas were excited today that the departure of Bhishmapitamah would make the Kaurav army unenthusiastic, but today Dronacharya managed the battle with skill. He brought happiness among all the soldiers. The Pandavas had thought that now their victory was near, but with the overwhelming enthusiasm of Dronacharya, it proved to be their illusion! Today, Dronacharya attacked Yudhishtir with the showering of arrows, but Yudhishtir was surrounded by Arjun, that's why Yudhishtir was saved! Today Dronacharya showed amazing skills! That night, Duryodhan assigned his friend king of Trigarta country with the task of separating Arjun from Yudhishtir in the next day's battle!

"Friend! Once take Arjun away from Yudhishtir, then Dronacharya will capture Yudhishtir alive."

The sun dawned on the twelfth day! The battle has begun! Today, King Sanshatak of Trigarta country has come in front of Arjun!

"Oh! Arjun! You are a hero! Standing behind Yudhishtir like this and fighting the war, does not befit you! Come on! Fight with my army! Then you will be considered a real hero!"

Arjun went to fight with them, but he arranged Dhristadyumna, Bhim etc. around Yudhishtir to protect him. Duryodhan's bet failed! But today, King Bhagdutt, a *Maharathi* of Kaurav party, showed great prowess and brought many soldiers of the Pandav party to death. When Arjun got this news, he immediately left the Trigarta king and rushed in front of Bhagdutt! And Arjun killed *Maharathi* Bhagdutt! Silence prevailed in the Kaurav party! It was the sunset and the war on the twelfth day stopped! Today, Duryodhan and Dronacharya were very enraged. Attempts to catch Yudhishtir were failing for two days and today Dronacharya was also anxious as *Maharathi* Bhagdutt was killed! On the same night, calling all the heroes of the Kaurav party, Dronacharya planned *Chakravyuha* to capture Yudhishtir the next day!

The Pandavas got the news of Dronacharya's *Chakravyuha* plan through the spies!

The *Maharathis* of the Pandav party gathered to discuss what to do to penetrate the *Chakravyuha*! In that discussion, Arjun's son Abhimanyu said - "Father will go to finish the war with King Sanshatak! I know the art of entering the *Chakravyuha*. I learned the art of

entering the *Chakravyuha* during the stay with Shrikrishnaji in Dwarika, but I do not know how to get out of it! By entering the *Chakravyuha*, I will disrupt the enemy army.”

At that time Bhim says – “Don't worry! We will take you out of the *Chakravyuha* and rain heavy arrows on the Kaurav army, so that the *Chakravyuha* will be shattered.

The thirteenth day dawned! As soon as the sun rose, the bells of war started ringing! A fierce war started on both sides! According to the plan, King Sanshatak challenged Arjun! Arjun went to fight against him! On this side, Dronacharya arranged *Chakravyuha*.

Abhimanyu is on the forefront to penetrate the *Chakravyuha*, the other four Pandavas are behind him! Abhimanyu entered the *Chakravyuha* by heavily showering arrows and finished many enemies. Four Pandavas were behind him but Jaydrath confused them! They were unknown to the art of entering *Chakravyuha*! On this side, Abhimanyu entered the middle of *Chakravyuha* alone! Today, Arjun's son Abhimanyu also shows tremendous prowess like his father! Abhimanyu alone weighs heavier on thousands of soldiers! Abhimanyu's chariot is in the middle of *Chakravyuha* and Duryodhan is shocked to see his amazing bravery, that's why Duryodhan surrounded by Madraraj Shalya, Karna, Kripacharya, Dronacharya, Ashwatthama, Dushshasan, etc., comes in front of Abhimanyu. On one side is Abhimanyu alone and on the other side are many *Maharathis* of the Kaurava's army. Seeing Abhimanyu's unwavering prowess, all of them attacked on him together. Abhimanyu does not find a way out of the *Chakravyuha*. All of them together pulled Abhimanyu from his chariot and knocked him on the ground! Abhimanyu was unarmed at that time; Jaydrath came running and swung his sword straight on his neck!

At that time the *Vidyadharas* in the sky also began to say – “hate-hate”! There was havoc in both armies. The deities and *Vidyadharas* are also appreciating the prowess of the child Abhimanyu. When the vile-sinner Jaydrath swung his sword at the unarmed Abhimanyu, everyone started condemning him. The sun sat on the thirteenth day! Meanwhile, Arjun, destroying the huge army of King Sanshatak, comes towards the camp.

The Pandava's camp was covered with the black shadow of mourning. Everyone's face has turned dark. Just seeing it, the imagination of disaster came. Then someone came and gave the news of Abhimanyu's death. After hearing from Yudhishtir the complete account of *Chakravyuha* and his son's amazing prowess, Arjun immediately went to inner room. Reassuring Abhimanyu's mother Subhadra, he says –

“By tomorrow sunset, if I do not kill that Jaydrath, I will definitely enter the fire.” “Don't worry! Your son has departed after showing amazing bravery! Hey, your daughter-in-law Uttara is pregnant now. It is your duty to protect her womb.” Arjun reassured Subhadra and returned to the camp.

The news of Arjun's fierce pledge spread in both camps! Dronacharya, Duryodhan, etc., great heroes of the Kaurava's army prepared a single strategy for tomorrow's fourteenth day of battle!

“Protect Jaydrath today at any cost. If Jaydrath does not die today, then Arjun, steadfast in his vow, will surely enter the fire after sunset today! And then the Pandava’s army without Arjun means it is very easy to conquer it”. Today everyone set their plans.

The war started from the sunrise of the fourteenth day!

Arjun became a mortal today! To avenge the death of his son, it was his vow to behead the scoundrels. To save Jaydrath from Arjun, Dronacharya planned a *Shakatvyuha* today against Arjun. First of all, Dronacharya himself came in front of Arjun. Watching the amazing scenes of the war between the guru and his disciple, the *Vidyadharas* were also fascinated. Then Duryodhan came in front of Arjun!

Yudhishtir sends Satyaki Vidyadhar to protect Arjun. As he goes to enter the *Shakatvyuha*, Bhurishrava from the Kaurav side comes against him! Satyaki falls in his gallop. As soon as he goes to kill Satyaki, Shrikrishna cautions Arjun! Arjun cuts off Bhurishrava’s hand with a single blow and Satyaki also decapitates Bhurishrava! One more *Maharathi* from the Kaurav side departed! The fourth quarter of the day has started! Yudhishtir's anxiety is limitless. As time passes, the sunset approaches and Jaydrath is still safe in *Shakatvyuha*. Yudhishtir sends Bhim to *Shakatvyuha* to support Arjun.

Bhim entered the *Shakatvyuha* and started finishing the Kaurav army. Suddenly Karna came in front of Bhim! A bloody battle began between the two of them. Bhim dealt a mighty blow with his mace! Karna's chariot broke down into pieces, but turning around, Karna rode on another chariot and showered powerful arrows on Bhim.

At the same time that Bhim was severely wounded, Karna remembered the vow he had made to Shrikrishna -

“Among the Pandavas, I will kill only Arjun. I will not kill the other four.” That is why even though he could have struck Bhim, Karna left Bhim! Mocking Bhim, he said – “Go... Go... Run, reach the kitchen, laddu (sweets) is ready for you!” At that time, Bhim had to flee from there. Karna kept his promise even on the battlefield!

On this side, there are only few moments left for the sunset. The Kaurav army is in high spirits, but at the same time, Arjun released a sharp arrow and that arrow went straight beheading Jaydrath, the king of Sindhu! The sun has set! The joy spread in the Pandava’s army! Conch sounds, victory sounds have started! By now, the seven *Akshauhini* army of the Kaurav army has been destroyed. Kaurav army has suffered great losses. Having Jaydrath killed, Dronacharya was furious and unjustly ordered the war to continue even after sunset on the fourteenth day! The Pandavas were still celebrating the death of Jaydrath, there the Kaurav army burst on the Pandavas by the order of Dronacharya! Even the Pandavas put up a strong resistance. That very night, Ghatotkach - the son of Bhim and Hidimba - came with his monstrous army! The news of his arrival filled the Pandav army with joy! Ghatotkach was an expert in night war tactics!

The Kauravas were trapped by the Pandavas in their own plan! On that night too, a large number of Kauravas were killed. In the end, Karna came in front of Ghatotkach!

A fierce battle started between the two *Maharathis*. For a moment it was like Karna's death was standing in front of his eyes! At that time, Karna used the power given to him by God directly on Ghatotkach! At the same moment Ghatotkach died! Karna survived! The Kaurav army started jumping with joy and the Pandavas became discouraged. Yesterday Arjun's son brave Abhimanyu, today Bhim's mighty son Ghatotkach, one after another the youths died. Pandavas also became despondent. Lord Krishna comforts Arjun. "Now Karna doesn't have the power to kill you. Karna has used the power he got from God to kill Ghatotkach; so now he can't use that power again."

Meanwhile, Dronacharya, taking advantage of the depression caused by the death of Ghatotkach in the Pandava army, killed King Drupada and the Matsyaraj of Virat Nagar as well!

The fifteenth day has begun! The war was going on since the sunrise of yesterday, the war was fought eight quarters of the day; even today the war is going on since the sunrise. Dronacharya was in such a terrific form as if he is real *Yamaraj*. He was beheading each of the brave soldiers of the Pandavas to take revenge for the loss suffered by Kaurav army in 13-14 days. Seeing him, Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas and Shrikrishna etc. got confused. At the same time, coincidentally, a mighty elephant named Ashwatthama of Malava region was killed in the Kaurav army! At the same time, voices started to be heard - Ashwatthama has been killed - Ashwatthama has been killed! Dronacharya heard these words in his ears. Shrikrishna, Bhim etc. also joined the chorus Ashwatthama has been killed!

Dronacharya became depressed after hearing this! He believed in Yudhishtir's truthfulness!

Dronacharya asks Yudhishtir – has Ashwatthama really died?

At that time Shrikrishna Maharaja immediately came to Yudhishtir and signally asked him to say yes.

At the same time, Yudhishtir told Dronacharya in unclear words – "Yes!"

On hearing that Ashwatthama has died, Dronacharya was deeply shocked and put down his weapons there. At that time, Shrikrishna signalled to the Pandava's commander Dhrishtadyumna

"What are you watching! Strike out; Dronacharya is the one who killed your father. And at the same time, Dhrishtadyumna grabbed Dronacharya and threw him down from the chariot. On the other hand, Yudhishtir, who spoke the truth all his life, had a heavy regret for untruth in his unclear speech. Immediately he said in a loud voice to Dronacharya -

"Dronacharya! Caution, your son Ashwatthama has not died but Ashwatthama elephant has died. Dronacharya was enraged on hearing this word. He tells Yudhishtir- "You, who took

refuge in truth throughout your life, took refuge in lies to kill your own guru! Dronacharya, who turned pale with anger, prepared to take up arms again, and then there was a divine announcement in the sky -

"Dronacharya! Now you have very little time left in your life, you are a righteous soul! So don't be absorbed in *raudradhyan* but in *dharmadhyan*!"

At the same time, Dronacharya became meditative in the battlefield, became absorbed in the meditation of Panchaparameshti Shri Namaskar Mahamantra. Then the Pandava commander Dhrishtadyumn mercilessly beheaded meditating Dronacharya with his sword. Dronacharya completed his life while in *dharmadhyan* and reached the fifth *Devlok*.

Yudhishtir's soul becomes very sad because for the first time in his life he told a lie even vaguely!

Shrikrishna reassures Yudhishtir, "In politics, lie against lie - this is same as truth; ethics is different; politics is different. A scholarly wise man like Dronacharya too didn't leave anything in practicing injustice.

By trapping unarmed Abhimanyu in *Chakravyuha* he got him killed by Jaydrath! Hey! Putting aside all the rules of war, he started the night war and caused terrible destruction! Lying is not a fault for such a Dronacharya." Shrikrishna Maharaja reassured Yudhishtir!

On the fifteenth day at midday, the Pandava army became very happy after knowing that Dronacharya has been killed. The Kaurav army plunged into grief. even though Dronacharya was instrumental in the huge devastation in Mahabharat war, but correcting himself at the end, his soul was absorbed in Panchaparameshti's meditation and passed away peacefully!

Hearing the news of Dronacharya's death, his son Ashwatthama's anger crossed the limit! Embers started pouring from his eyes and he started shouting loudly, "I will kill all those who directly or indirectly caused the death of my father, this is my firm promise."

Ashwatthama started raining arrows with all his strength! Thousands of soldiers came under the rush of Ashwatthama! While the Pandava army was celebrating the death of Dronacharya, the Ashwatthama came like kaal (death)! Hundreds of soldiers died in one rush...! Ashwatthama became very excited and left the last *Narayanastra* that he had!

Due to the influence of *Narayanastra*, a terrible fire was produced as if the fire of the doomsday had not been produced! That fire kept growing! Kept growing! All around the enemy army its flames began to rise! The speed of the fire was so intense that not a single soldier could escape its onslaught...! The billows of smoke from the fire spread so far that even though it was the third quarter of the day, it was as if the sun had set!

The Kaurav army is standing far away and watching the deluge of fire. Panic has set in the Pandava army. All are fleeing away and trying their best to escape the flames of fire.

Shri Krishna Maharaja loudly proclaimed-

"Warriors, don't panic, don't run away from this rain of fire, even if you run away, you won't be able to get out of it, but you all immediately give up all weapons! Get down from the chariot and bow down to *Agni* (fire) and accept its refuge! If you accept its refuge, you will be saved, there is no other way to escape, immediately all accept the refuge of the fire!"

The entire army promptly implemented Shri Krishna's request. The entire army put down their weapons. Everyone got down from the chariot, everyone gave up their weapons, but Mahabali Bhim was proud of his power! He began to speak -

"Hey, what is this *Narayanastra*! For me even the great mountains are equal to an ant. Even black terrible snakes are like garlands of flowers!" This *Narayanastra* is like a spark to him. This Bhim will not bow down to any such weapon. So, he could not escape from the wrath of *Narayanastra*, therefore, Shri Krishna went to Bhim with Arjun! With great difficulty they made him abandon the weapon! Brought down him from the chariot! And bowed his limbs down to salute!

As soon as the entire Pandava army, including Shri Krishna and the Pandavas, saluted *Narayanastra*, the flames started to calm down! Slowly the fire became completely calm! Pandava army survived! Shri Krishna Maharaja's guidance became the saviour of the Pandava army at every steps!

Ineffectiveness of an amazing weapon like *Narayanastra* teased Ashwatthama more. Again, he released another firearm. But its remedy was with Arjun!

Arjun immediately left the *Brahmastra* and thwarted it. Then Ashwatthama released *Sarpastra*! Arjun released *Garudastra* and failed it! Seeing this, Ashwatthama became ablaze with anger! It was there that divine message came from the sky -

"Brahmin! You have become blind in anger in vain! Why do you regret! Look who is in front of you! These are Krishna and Arjun, both of them are so powerful souls that even the gods are not able to conquer them." Ashwatthama became depressed from this divine message and escaped from the battlefield! The sun was about to set! The war on both sides has stopped! On the fifteenth day of the war, both sides suffered heavy casualties! Heroes like Dronacharya died!

Even before sunrise on the sixteenth day Maharathi Karna was anointed as the commander of the Kaurav army.

As soon as the sun rises, a full-scale battle begins on both sides. Commander Karna attacked the Pandav army today like *Yamraj* of the deluge period. Dushshasan was also striking hard today.

Dushshasan and Mahavir Bhim came face-to-face before dusk!

Seeing Dushshasan, the incident of stripping Draupadi and pulling her hairs floated in front of Bhim's eye! Bhim's anger reached the seventh heaven! Dushshasan killed Bhim's charioteer. As Bhim's chariot breaks down, Bhim gets down from the chariot and like a true *Yamraj* reaches the chariot of Dushshasan and knocks him down from the chariot with a mighty kick!

"Hey *Karmachandal*! A blemish on the Kuru dynasty! Evil! Hey *Chandal* you have brought shames to the *Kshatriya* clan! Bring your hands that pulled Draupadi's hair, pulled her clothes! Saying this, Bhim cut off both the hands of Dushshasan one by one! Streams of blood began to flow! Seeing Bhim's fiery form, the entire Kuru army was stunned! Dushshasan screams! Bhim remembers his past misdeeds and strikes him. Suffering the strikes, Dushshasan died.

Bhim completed the vow he had taken in the royal assembly to kill Dushshasan! The Pandava army hailed it! Seeing the terrible form of Bhim, the Kaurav army began to flee! It became the sunset of the sixteenth day! In the Pandava's camp, the jubilation of Dushshasan's killing is on the peak. As soon as Bhim entered the camp, he was greeted by Queen Draupadi with great respect! She happily embraced him!

On the other side, in the Kaurav army, Duryodhan is extremely disappointed by the death of his beloved brother Dushshasan. Calling his dear friend Karna, he says –

"Friend! Now I have to avenge my brother's death by any means." Karna says-

"Rajan! As long as Arjun is there, it is impossible to win the war. If Arjun is killed, Pandav army will become motionless, so tomorrow I will have to devote my full effort to finish Arjun! I know all the arrows Arjun have and also know how to attack against them! I know all the protective measures but there is only one problem! As Arjun's charioteer is a capable hero like Shrikrishna, I also need a skilled charioteer like him, because even a brilliant *Rathi* can't win a war without a capable charioteer. The skills of the charioteer also is equally essential in war! In our army, only Madraraj Shalya is a skilled charioteer. But whether he will be my charioteer or not is a question because Madraraj Salya is a *Kshatriya*'s son. I am considered as a son of *Sut* caste. Madraraj Shalya is proud. If he is ready to become my charioteer, I will succeed on warpath and kill Arjun tomorrow!"

Duryodhan called Madraraj Shalya - "Maharaj! Tomorrow, you have to show your skills as the charioteer of Karna, the commander of the Kauravas."

"Rajan! What do you understand me! I, Madraraj, the son of a *Kshatriya*, become a charioteer of Karna - son of a *Sut*. What is my pride in that! Does a swan accept the servitude of a crow?"

"Maharaj! Your words are true, but I am telling you as a friend, accept my words! You don't have to accept Karna's servitude but to be a charioteer for the protection of the entire army,

for the sake of the Kaurav army! Because there is no other charioteer like you in the entire army.”

Madraraj Shalya got confused. On the one side is Duryodhan’s insistence and on the other side he also remembered the words of his nephews Nakul and Sahdev -

“Mama (maternal uncle)! Even if you remain in the Kaurav army, try to break Karna's force whenever possible.”

“Wow! Only if I become Karna's charioteer, I will be able to break Karna's power, and even so Duryodhan insists!”

Madraraj Shalya accepted Duryodhan's request considering this! He accepted to be Karna's charioteer! He also said-

“Maharaj! In excitement, I may say whatever words I like, but Karna will have to bear it! I will definitely work as his charioteer but he will have to bear my words.”

Karna also accepted the word of Madraraj Shalya and the seventeenth day of the war came! Commander Karna had vowed the previous night, “If I do not kill Arjun on the seventeenth day of the war, I will enter the fire after sunset.”

From the sunrise of the seventeenth day, commander Karna attacked the Pandava army like *Yamraj*! As Karna defeats the great heroes one by one, he shouts -

“Arjun, where did you go? Where are you hidden! Today my arrows are eager to drink your blood! At that time Madraraj Shalya started demoralising him -

“Karna! You are imprudent and stupid! Even though you know the power of Arjun, you vowed that you will go into fire if you could not kill Arjun today! Hey fool!

Even the gods are not able to win Arjun. In Dwaitvan, when the *Vidyadharas* caught Duryodhan, you were also with him! Why could not you save your friend! He was freed by the grace of Arjun! Hey! Forgot what miracle Arjun showed Duryodhan and you also even in Virat Nagar! And now you have rushed to kill Arjun! Look Arjun is coming in front! I think Arjun will kill you today!”

Poor Karna! What to do! With a dumb mouth, he endures the disdain by Madraraj Shalya. Karna is rushing towards Arjun and that time Yudhishtir came in front of Karna. A terrible war began between the two. Yudhishtir was severely injured by Karna's arrows. Seeing that he has lost the power to resist, Shri Krishna Maharaja said to Arjun with fiery words-

“Hey! Look at the front! Your elder brother Yudhishtir is almost dead! Where did your strength go? Your prowess! You are an incomparable archer! And in your presence your elder brother will succumb to death! Damn you! It would have been better if Mother Kunti had given birth to a daughter than you!

Shrikrishna Maharaja had to bring Arjun in full rage! Because *Maharathi* Karna was in their front! That's why Arjun fell on Karna hearing the fiery words of Shrikrishna!

The army on both sides also became stunned to watch the rain of arrows of both the brave archers! Even the deities and *vidyadharas* in the sky are enthralled and watching the rain of arrows of both the heroes! The gods in the sky and the humans on the earth are watching the war of Karna and Arjun. Hearing their roaring sound, even the elephants run away, the horses also run away! If the most interesting and attractive battle was played in the war of Mahabharat, it was the battle of Karna and Arjun. Karna's son Vrishsen came to Karna to help his father. Seeing him, Arjun remembered his son Abhimanyu. With a single arrow, Arjun blew off Karna's son Vrishsen's head!

With the death of his son, Karna was filled with more anger! Started raining arrows with double speed! He released snakes by discharging *Pannagastra*. On the opposite side, Arjun left *Garudastra* and Garuda picked up all the snakes!

Karna left the *Andhakarashtra* and darkness spread everywhere! Arjun then spread light with *Prakashashtra*! All the powers of Karna have been exhausted! Karna thinks, if *Shakti* had not been used for killing Ghatotkach, that *Shakti* would have killed Arjun at this time! But alas! That power cannot be used for the second time. In the fierce battle of both of them, the horses of both of the chariots also got so angry, but as the charioteers of both of them are skilled and efficient, they controlled the horses with great effort!

Suddenly, one wheel of Karna's chariot stuck in the ground! The ground was covered with mud produced by streams of blood! Madraraj Shalya tries to pull the wheel from the mud by spurring the chariot's horses but the wheel did not come out. Madraraj Shalya himself is a *Kshatriya*. He himself did not pull out the wheel. At last, helpless Karna had to get down from the chariot!

He pleads Arjun - "Now I am unarmed so do not use the weapon according to the rules of war."

At that time Madraraj Shalya mocks Karna -

"Hey coward! Why do you speak such lowly words? Had Duryodhan been in your place, even he was died would not have spoken such pitiful words! Mistaking you for a lion, Duryodhan made you commander, but you turned out to be a fox! In any case, you are son of a *Sut*!

Poor Karna! On one side, the arrow strikes continue, on the other side, the blows of the arrow-like words of Madraraj Shalya! Hearing Karna's request, Arjun stopped the shower of arrows, then Shrikrishna said to Karna -

"Hey Radheya! Now you remember the rules of war, you did not remember the war ethics when you all combined to kill the unarmed Abhimanyu!"

Immediately Krishna told Arjun –

“Arjun! What are you seeing! Just shoot the arrow and pierce Karna! Arjun, we also have to do injustice against those who do injustice! You've got an opportunity, grab it!”

And Arjun shot the arrow with great speed. Karna was going to pull out the wheel of the chariot and at the same time the arrow hit him directly on the head. The head fell off apart from the torso! The earrings of Karna were thrown on the earth. Distraught by *Suryaputra* Karna's death - as if the sun also had not set yet. The sun sat on the seventeenth day!

The Pandavas took both the earrings of Karna and gave them to mother Kunti. After Karna's death, silence prevailed in the Kaurav army! The departure of Karna - Duryodhan's best friend, the best *Maharathi* and the king of Champa - broke the enthusiasm of the Kaurav army!

Pandavas is in immense joy today. When Mother Kunti saw the earrings of Karna, tears started flowing from her eyes. Yudhishtir etc. are surprised and ask the mother –

“Mother! Today is the occasion of joy of Maharathi Karna's departure, now victory is just a hand away. On this occasion, why tears of mourning in your eyes!”

Son! What can I say? Karna was your own elder brother, the gem that was born from my womb, I had adorned him with these earrings when abandoning him in infancy! That was the mighty seed of your father King Pandu!”

Yudhishtir is surprised – “Mother! Then why did you have to abandon our elder brother!” Hearing this, mother Kunti became ashamed because of a woman's basic nature! Shrikrishna Maharaja spoke to the Pandavas from the first meeting of Maharaja Pandu and Kunti to the birth of Karna and his renunciation.

Hearing this, the Pandavas lost their frenzy of victory! Yudhishtir says to mother –

"Mother! Had you talked about this early, we would have never fought with own brother!”

Shri Krishna said to Yudhishtir - "Brother! You didn't know that but Karna was aware of this secret, I had told Karna...! But Karna, pressed under Duryodhan's debt, was not ready to leave Duryodhan's side on any account. Yes, Karna had made a promise that he will not kill any of the four Pandavas, except Arjun; Mother Kunti's five sons will remain! That is why the opportunity to kill Bhim arose during the war, yet Karna let him go!”

Hearing this, the eyes of all the Pandavas burst into tears! The Pandavas were resting at night after doing the ritual of their elder brother Karna. There Nagkumar deities came to them.

"Maharaj! We are Nagkumar Dev, your offenders. When you came to the lake to take the lotus, we captured you, then on the order of Indra Maharaja, his servant deity made you free.

We bound you, so our Lord Nagraj got angry with us and removed us from Naglok, saying that once you help the Pandavas, then you will get to live in Naglok. That is why in the battle of Karna and Arjun, we helped you in the war by sticking the wheel of Karna's chariot into the earth, now we are going to our place. That's it...now you are going to win the battle! Tomorrow will be the last day of the war!"

Yudhishtir bowed down to the deities of Naglok! They departed from there.

Shock has spread in the camp of the Kaurav army. Duryodhan has become empty minded! The hope of winning the war now seems to him like a flower in sky. The heroes of the Kaurav army have been killed one after another. Bhishmapitamah has departed. Besides Dronacharya, Jaydrath, Dushshasan, Karna, etc. heroes and many other heroes have also been lost. Duryodhan sobs and laments saying – “Karna! Karna!” At that time Dronacharya’s son Aswatthama consoles Duryodhan. He cheers up Duryodhan -

“Maharaj! You are still alive, there are other heroes who can be counted. Why are you depressed? We have to fight a war till the last breath of life! Still, we have *Maharathi* like Madraraj Shalya, make him commander. Other *Maharathi* like Kripacharya, Kritvarma, Shakuni, etc. are also there. If you become unenthusiastic, despair will spread throughout the army. Hearing this, Duryodhan became armed to fight the war. In the morning of eighteenth day, he appointed Madraraj Shalya as the commander. The war started as soon as the sun rose! The army of the Pandavas was in high spirits today! Maharathi Karna's death has shattered Duryodhan, that is why it was predicted that the Kaurav army cannot resist today. But today the Kaurav army under the leadership of Madraraj Shalya made a strong attack. Seeing this, the Pandavas also got ready. Today, Madraraj levigated the Pandav army! Shrikrishna became worried seeing this. Immediately he says to Yudhishtir -

"This is the same Madraraj who killed the *Yuvraj* of Virat Nagar. At that time, you had reassured his mother Sudeshna that you will kill the killer of her son! Remember that! And fall on Madraraj Shalya! Incited by these words, Yudhishtir came in front of Madraraj and the war between the two *Maharathi* started! Today the sun was raining fireballs from the sky, as if the sun had really come to watch the series of arrows that were being exchanged between Madraraj and Yudhishtir. Finally, Yudhishtir sent Madraraj to the door of death by using an amazingly powerful weapon!

On this side, Bhim levigated the Kauravas today. At that time, Duryodhan with Shakuni came in front of Bhim and the war between the two started. There Sahdev also came to Bhim's aid. His war against Shakuni started. In a short time, Sahdev killed Shakuni! Seeing this Duryodhan now lost courage, and from there, Duryodhan escaped straight! He fled from the battlefield! As the commander fled away from the army, the war stopped. Ashwatthama, accompanied by Kripacharya and Kritvarma, went in search of Duryodhan.

They came to the shore of the lake, following Duryodhan's steps. Assuming that Duryodhan was hiding in this lake, they sat on the shore of the lake. Then, on hearing news that the

Pandavas are also coming with an *Akshauhini* army in search of Duryodhan, Ashwatthama etc. all the three heroes hid in the hollow of a nearby tree.

The spies gave the news to the Pandavas – “Duryodhan is hiding in this lake.” That's why the Pandavas surrounded the lake from all sides. Addressing Duryodhan, Yudhishtir started saying while staying on the bank of the lake.

“Duryodhan! You considered yourself a great hero from your birth and you escaped! A fox can never become a lion! You thought yourself a lion because of the strength of the huge Kaurav army, but the army was destroyed and you escaped! Indeed! You have disgraced your father Dhritrashtra and the entire Kaurav clan!

After sacrificing all the heroes and friends who came to your service, you have hidden yourself in the water to protect your life! Damn you! You understand that we cannot take you out of the water! You know the strength of this Arjun, his arrows absorb even the waters of the big oceans, so what is the strength of this lake! Where has your pride gone! It is that proud Duryodhan who refused to give even the space of a needle when Krishna Maharaja persuaded to give only five towns to the Pandavas! Today you will be punished for your sin of stripping the clothes of Draupadi! I still tell you to get out! Accept the condition of fighting with any one of our five brothers! If you conquer even one of our five, we will all leave and you will enjoy the whole kingdom.”

Duryodhan was enraged hearing Yudhishtir's previous words, but when he heard Yudhishtir's condition to fight with only one of the five brothers, he immediately got out of the lake with joy! Duryodhan himself was an expert of the mace war.

In his childhood, he had defeated Bhim many times in the mace war, so Duryodhan put a condition as soon as he came out –

“Among the five brothers, I will fight the mace war with Bhim.”

Yudhishtir etc. gladly accepted this!

Again, everyone came to the battlefield! Now the war of both the armies has been suspended and only the mace war of Bhim and Duryodhan is going on fiercely. Roaring like lions, both of them are moving around with maces like a cyclone. Once Duryodhan strongly hit on Bhim's head with his mace. Bhim fainted and fell down. He regained consciousness and struck Duryodhan's chest with his mace! Mace war of both is going on very intensively. Shrikrishna Maharaja's elder brother Balram is also present there! Many other deities and *vidyadharas* are also watching both the strongmen fighting with each other. And the second time, Duryodhan hit Bhim's head intensely with his mace. Bhim lost his senses! Arjun got anxious. He thinks-“Will the ship coming on the shore will sink back? Victory is at hand. But what is this?” Arjun says to Shrikrishna Maharaja- “Maharaj! What is this! Even after the death of countless heroes of the Kaurav side, will we be defeated today? What will happen if Bhim is defeated by Duryodhan?”

“Arjun! Your words are true! Yudhishtir Maharaja hastily put a condition to Duryodhan to fight against only one brother and still Duryodhan is an expert in mace war. Even in his childhood he used to defeat Bhim many times that is why he has accepted the condition of mace war with Bhim. Now there is only one way. It is not possible for Bhim to defeat Duryodhan directly, but if Bhim strikes the mace on Duryodhan's thigh, the job will be done.”

Arjun immediately signalled Bhim to strike on Duryodhan's thigh with his mace and after many attempts Bhim was finally successful!

When Duryodhan came out to hit Bhim with his mace, Bhim struck with his mace heavily on Duryodhan's thigh! At that moment Duryodhan fell down and hit the ground hard! Bhim kicks the crown on Duryodhan's head repeatedly. Bhim is so enraged that he keeps striking Duryodhan's body. On seeing this, Balram, the elder brother of Sri Krishna, became enraged.

“Hey Bhim! What are you doing! Because of Shrikrishna's affection, I will let you go, otherwise I would have crushed you five Pandavas just now. I will not even look at the face of you five for the unjust act of hitting on thigh with a mace.” Balram left from there!

In the camp of the Kauravas, no significant one is left now. All the hundred sons of Dhritrashtra and Gandhari have fallen in the war! Enthusiasm in the Pandava's camp is immeasurable. On this side, due to some unfathomable reason, Sri Krishna Maharaja did not let go the five Pandavas to their camp, instead took them to an unknown place at night and entrusted the protection of the Pandava camp to Dhristadyumna and Shikhandi.

Duryodhan is lying in the battlefield! With severe pain in both broken legs, he was sobbing. Today not even a single person was present at the end of the King of Hastinapur! Screaming in excruciating pain, he was taking his last breaths. At the time when the darkness of the night spread, Ashwatthama came there with Kripacharya and Kritvarma. He got worried seeing the unbearable pain of Duryodhan. Putting his hand on Duryodhan's head, he says -

“Duryodhan! You are a hero! You have fought till the last breath! Whatever may be, you have performed a *Kshatriya's* duty. You didn't plead helpless, didn't beg for life before the Pandavas. Damn us, this has happened to you when we are alive.”

At the time of the mace war, we were hiding in the hollow of the banyan tree, but don't worry! We have found a way to kill the five Pandavas - your enemy.

While in hiding we saw that an owl came in the night and invaded all the crows' nests and killed all the crows. Same way, we also will suddenly sneak into the Pandava camp this night and kill the five Pandavas in their hangover of victory and bring their heads to you!

Friend Duryodhan! Just so long you stay alive and see my prowess!

Hearing these words of Ashwatthama, Duryodhan became happy! Even the pain of his body was forgotten! He embraces the three and says – “Go Heroes! Go quickly! I will live for

you! I want to see the blood-soaked heads of the five Pandavas; I will be at peace only after seeing them! I am about to die but my enemies must also die with me. Ashwatthama! Go quickly! You are the son of heroic man Dronacharya! Your prowess is unmatched! Your father was killed by those evil men in an unarmed state. Go, you go quickly...!"

The three of them left Duryodhan and entered the camp of the Pandavas at a gallop! Today, the Pandava army was in a frenzy of joy, celebrating victory, and everyone was enjoying a peaceful sleep. Then Ashwatthama came and suddenly started striking randomly with weapons! Both Dhrishtadyumna and Shikhandi came to confront! They also started showering arrows but they didn't succeed. Ashwatthama brutally killed them both and crushed their heads by kicking with his legs.

The five sons of the Pandavas and Draupadi, who were in the camp of the Pandavas, saw this and came to fight against Ashwatthama. They showed unprecedented prowess. Seeing this, Ashwatthama thought that they were the five Pandavas. Attacking fiercely with powerful weapons, he knocked all five of them down to the ground! And cut off the heads of those five sons with the most merciless cruelty!

In one night, Ashwatthama caused an unprecedented havoc on the Pandava army and rushed towards Duryodhan with the heads of five! Duryodhan sighs on seeing these five heads!

"Brother! These are not the Pandavas but their sons Panchalas - the sons of Draupadi."

"Oops...! My enemy Pandavas is still alive! I want to die!" Duryodhan's breath increased as he sighed deeply! And the same time Duryodhan, the villain of Mahabharat, fell into eternal sleep!

Dhritrashtra received the news of Duryodhan's death through Sanjay, a messenger. Father Dhritrashtra and mother Gandhari fainted!

Dhritrashtra laments – "O son! where did you go What was your strength! How brave you were! How devoted you were to the elders!"

On the one hand, Dhritrashtra-Gandhari laments. On the other hand, Shrikrishna went to Balram with the Pandavas and explained to Balram - " Bhim had vowed to struck with his mace the same thigh on which Duryodhan had acted to place Draupadi." Therefore, he struck on the thigh. When Baldev's mind was resolved, Pandavas were going with Shrikrishna to their camp. On the way, Satyaki Vidyadhar came and told them about the black mischief Ashwatthama had done at night in the Pandavas' camp. Hearing the news of the death of five Panchalas including Dhrishtadyumna, Shikhandi etc., the Pandavas became grief-stricken. Shrikrishna consoled and calmed them down. They came to the camp with a crying heart. Seeing Draupadi's tragic heart-wrenching form, tears started flowing from everyone's eyes! No mother can bear the shock of the death of five/five sons at once, that too young brave sons! Shrikrishna Maharaja calmed her down by reassuring her!

Shrikrishna Maharaja said to her – "You are the wife of braves! the daughter of a brave! The sister of a brave and proved to be mother too of braves! Your husbands five Pandavas are world famous as hero! Your father Drupada and brother Dhrishtadyumna were also great

heroes and your sons also grew up to be great heroes! You are a *Kshatriya* woman! Be patient! Do not mourn!”

Eighteenth day and night were over! Countless soldiers and heroes of both sides were slaughtered in eighteen days! All the heroes of the Kaurav side were killed! On the Pandava side, except for the five Pandavas, all died!

The next day Shrikrishna took the Pandavas and reached to Dhritrashtra and Gandhari. The Pandavas prostrated themselves at their feet, but Dhritrashtra, distressed by the separation of his sons, turned his face away! At that time Shrikrishna says –

"Maharaj! These sons of Pandu are your sons also! The way Pandavas respect mother Kunti, with the same veneration they also respect Gandhari. Even so, it is true that they have killed your sons, but you should think! It was your son Duryodhan's fault! I had also tried to persuade him! Hey! if had he been ready to give even five villages, this situation would not have come! His ego took him away! And countless souls have been devastated! You now consider the Pandavas as sons! In the separation of your sons, they will maintain you like a son! Bless on their heads! There was so much energy in Shrikrishna Maharaja's speech that Dhritrashtra and Gandhari's hands automatically fell on the five Pandavas' heads. All the women of harem were also taken to the battlefield to see their husband's face! All groaned with pity. They performed the last rights of all those who were killed. Finally, after persuasion, everyone was brought to the Pandavas' camp. Shrikrishna Maharaja calmed everyone by talking about the mortality of the world!

From there, Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas sent Dhritrashtra, Gandhari, Draupadi, Bhanumati etc. family members of Kaurav dynasty, along with Satyaki Vidyadhar, to Hastinapur. The five Pandavas themselves went with Shrikrishna Maharaja to fight the war with Jarasandh and asked their father, King Pandu, to take over the kingdom of Hastinapur until then...!

My aim:– I will not do injustice.

Chapter – 16

The Kaurav army was heavily defeated on the battle front of Kurukshetra. Duryodhan etc. hundred sons of Dhritrashtra, and many warriors like Dronacharya, etc., went to death. The king of Rajgrihi, Prativasudev Jarasandh, filled with too much rage, sent a message to Shrikrishna -

"Hey Krishna! You think that after killing the Kauravas, you became the ruler of three divisions! Hey! King Jarasandh, the ruler of the three divisions, is still alive. Your ego has increased a lot. In infancy, when you killed my son-in-law Kansa, you were saved from misunderstanding! You went to Dwarka on the western coast and now you have killed my friend Duryodhan. Now I have to pull down your ego! Come to battle with me! I invite you to a battle in a village called Sanpalli on the banks of the river Saraswati."

Shrikrishna Maharaja replied to Jarasandh's messenger.

"Go! Tell your king, I was a child at the time of Kansa's death. I have not fought with anyone for a long time now, even my hands are not fully satisfied, they will be satisfied only with the death of the Jarasandh. Tell Jarasandh, now we will meet directly in the battlefield."

The messenger went to Jarasandh and conveyed the message of Shri Krishna!

Jarasandh had heard the praises of Shrikrishna so much that he asked the messenger -

"How old is Shrikrishna? What does he look like? How much is his army?"

"Maharaj! Shrikrishna is young; he is uniquely brilliant in appearance; his appearance is similar to that of *Kamdev*. His force is overwhelming. His elder brother Balram and younger brother, Samudravijaya's son Arishtanemi, are also mighty."

Hearing the description of Shrikrishna from the messenger, Jarasandh became elated! He started preparations for war earnestly.

Jarasandh became angry when messenger Somak praises Shrikrishna! "He is a cowherd! I am the ruler of three divisions; what is his strength in front of my power!"

Jarasandh sent a message to all kings under his command to get ready for war!

Shrikrishna Maharaja's army also became ready! Samudravijay etc. Dasharh, Baldev, Arishtanemi etc. sons, and five Pandavas joined the war.

As Shri Arishtanemikumar is also in the war, Indra Maharaja sent his charioteer named Matli armed with weapons to help Nemikumar. The terrible battle between Jarasandh and Shrikrishna - Prativasudev and Vasudev of the ninth Avasarpini - has begun! Fierce war broke out between the two sides. Even though Nemikumar in the war was only blowing

conch, the enemy kings were running away. Many kings were benumbed with the sound of his conch. Seeing the unique prowess of Nemikumar, charioteer Matli says -

“Maharaj! You are extremely powerful. So, kill Jarasandh yourself!”

"Brother! It is not my job to exterminate; I had to join the war because of my brother's insistence, otherwise it is the rule that Vasudev kills Prativasudev; Jarasandh is Prativasudev, Shrikrishna Maharaja is Vasudev, so only Shrikrishna will kill Jarasandh."

A terrible war is going on between the two armies. Bhim sent Hiranyanabh, the army commander of Jarasandh, to the abode of *Yama*. Extremely enraged by the death of his army commander, Jarasandh installed Shishupal as the new commander and applied on the Yadav army *Jara vidya* that he had achieved. As soon as *Jara* was applied, the entire Yadav army was decimated except for Shrikrishna, Balram and Nemikumar!

All the soldiers became almost dead! They all were breathing only, but all the organs of their bodies had stopped working! Seeing this condition of the entire army, Shrikrishna Maharaja also became worried; what to do now? Then he remembered!

“Hey! Unimaginably glorious Nemikumar is with me.” Shrikrishna went straight to Nemikumar, and said –

"Brother! What happened this? What caused this condition of the army? Is there any way to get saved from this?"

Nemikumar immediately said using *avadhigyan* –

"Brother! Jarasandh has used *Jara vidya*; the entire army has been inflicted with the disease of fainting spells; the remedy for this is that from today you worship the *aththam tapa*! In *Patal Lok*, in the Jin temple of Dharanendra, the statue of Prabhu Parshwanath was established by a disciple named Asadhi in the time of Damodar Tirthankar in the last *chowishi*. At present, this statue is in the Jin temple of Dharanendra. You worship the deity by performing *aththam*, please him, make a request for that statue of Prabhu Parshwanath that is with him. When pleased, the deity will give you that statue. Wash his feet and sprinkle his bath water on all the soldiers, which will gradually remove the fainting of the army! Like the first one, the entire army will become conscious!"

"Brother! Your point is true but who will protect such a huge army for three days? I'll be in meditation!"

Nemikumar said – “Brother! For that, you rest assured! For three days I will protect the entire army. Not a single soldier will be hurt. Yes! I will not invade anyone but I can do protection.”

Hearing Nemikumar's words, Shrikrishna got assured.

On the next day, in the morning, at Paushadshala, he took the *aththam pachchakkhan* and kept facing the deity, worshiped Lord Parshwanath continuously. It was morning. Today, Jarasandh is very happy. The Yadav army has become senile. As they are not in a situation to retaliate, Jarasandh ordered his lieutenants to heavily shower arrows on them.

The enthusiastic soldiers of the Jarasandh's army became armed and as they were preparing to attack on the Yadav army, the same time Arishta Nemikumar turns his chariot around the Yadav army to stop the numerous arrows coming from the Jarasandh's army! Not a single arrow could penetrate the Yadav army and from this side when Nemikumar shot arrows, so many helmets, armours, weapons, arrows were broken in the Jarasandh's army. But as Nemikumar is compassionate, not a single soldier dies! If at that time Arishta Nemikumar could have wanted, he would have won the war with his own power alone. Tirthankar deities are the treasure of unimaginable power! In this way, Nemikumar protected the Yadav army for three days! Jarasandh's army attacks day by day armed with special weapons but all their efforts fail!

Goddess Padmavati appeared on the third day due to the effect of Shrikrishna Maharaja's *Aththam*! Looking at Goddess Padmavati, Shrikrishna Maharaja saluted and prayed her.

"Goddess! Today I have become blessed and grateful. My life has been successful by having your *darshan*. You are the servant of the Supreme Lord Parshwanath Bhagwant! I have no words to express your greatness."

Impressed by Krishna Maharaja's devotional words, Goddess Padmavati said, "Virtuous! Tell me your desire."

"Goddess! Bhagwati! If you are pleased with me, then give me the wonderful statue of Lord Parshwanath Bhagwant. I will sprinkle the bath water of the Lord on my senile army so that the army attains consciousness! May I benefit from the devotion to God!"

"Krishnaji! I can animate your entire army without the statue! Hey! I can bind Jarasandh with his army and bring him to you in a moment!"

You need victory in the war! You will get your desired! Then what is the need for a statue of Lord Parshwanath Prabhu?"

"Bhagwati! Your words are true. You are powerful. You are able to bow down Jarasandh in a moment. But I want to see the statue of Lord Parshwanath with your grace. I want only this much help that I can worship the statue of God with your grace. If you will give me victory in the war with your influence, then the talk will spread among the people that god has given victory to Krishna in the battle. I need your help. Just give me the statue of God. With your grace, I have to fight the war myself."

Delighted by the devotion of Shrikrishna Maharaja, Goddess Padmavati gave him the supernatural enlightened statue of Lord Parshwanath Bhagavant!

Great joy spread in the heart of Shrikrishna Maharaja as soon as he saw the statue of the Lord! He methodically washed that statue, and sprinkled the bathing water over the entire Yadav army! As soon as the bath water was sprinkled on the army, the entire army gained consciousness as if they were waking up from a deep sleep! A miracle happened! Yadav's army was filled with joy! Shrikrishna Maharaja blew the *Panchjanya* Conch. Shri Nemikumar fulfilled his duty of protecting the Yadav army for three days and stopped the battle. Even so, the supreme spirit of compassion resides in the hearts of Tirthankaras.

Overwhelming enthusiasm flowed through the Yadav army. Samudravijay etc. Yadavas, Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas and many other kings destroyed the army of Jarasandh. Seeing this, Jarasandh was filled with anger and remembered the *Sudarshan Chakra*. That divine *Chakra* came in Jarasandh's hand. Jarasandh invoked Krishna –

“Hey Gop! Still understand! Your job is not to fight a war but to graze the cows. Come to my shelter! Otherwise, this *Chakra* will take you to *Yamalok*!”

“Hey! Stupid! Egoist! This machine has come into your hands, so you are proud! But remember! As your virtue has gone, this *Chakra* will kill you.”

Hearing this, Jarasandh, who was seething with anger, released *Sudarshan Chakra* on Shri Krishna! The entire Yadav army became speechless!

The radiant *Chakra* came swirling towards Shrikrishna! To stop it, Balram hit the *Chakra* with a ploughshare! Yudhishtira with his *shakti*, Bhim with his thunderbolt mace, Arjun with a shower of arrows, Nakul with a spear, Sahdev with arrows, Anadhrishni etc. Yadavas with sharp steel weapons tried to stop the *chakra* but the *chakra* didn't fell and continued to rush towards Shrikrishna Maharaja! Jarasandh's army screams with joy; the Yadav army is covered with the black shadow of mourning. Samudravijay etc. Yadavas has become stunned! It seems to everyone that just now *Sudarshan Chakra* will complete the life of Shrikrishna! *Sudarshan Chakra* comes very close to Krishna. Shrikrishna Maharaja fearlessly put his right hand forward to take the *Chakra*! And a miracle happened! *Sudarshan Chakra* stopped in the hands of Shrikrishna! Just as Devendra is adorned by holding the Vajra, Shrikrishna Maharaja also got adorned by holding the *Chakra*!

The Yadav army drowned in the ocean of joy, whereas Jarasandh's army was shaken! What happened to this! Now turning the same *Chakra* like a lotus in his hands, Shrikrishna Maharaja says to Jarasandh –

"Jarasandh! Still understand! Your virtue is exhausted! As a bow without an arrow, a sword without an edge, a city without a fort, a bride without shame, a lineage without a son, a tree without fruit is not adorned, similarly a king without virtue is also not adorned. If you still want to protect your life, obey my command. I will let you go alive.”

Jarasandh was filled with anger after hearing this!

Hey Cowherd! This *chakra* is my weapon; this came in your hands so you have become so much proud! As a dog finds a bone and rejoices, you found this piece of iron and became proud! I'm still not out of weapons!" Jarasandh angrily throws an arrow at Shrikrishna, at the same time Shrikrishna swings the *Sudarshan Chakra* round and round like a potter's wheel and throws it straight at Jarasandh! The swirling *Sudarshan Chakra* came straight up to Jarasandh and cut his head along with the crown and earrings off from the torso like a lotus petal and again the *Sudarshan Chakra* came straight into the hands of Shrikrishna!

With the death of Jarasandh, his army accepted the refuge of Shri Krishna! The deities showered flowers on Shrikrishna Maharaja!

Sri Krishna Maharaja installed Sahdev, the son of Jarasandh, on the kingdom of Rajgrihi!

Shrikrishna Maharaja built Shankheshwar town on the same land and installed the statue of Lord Parshwa there! From there all the Yadavas came to their camp! Charioteer Matali saluted Nemikumar and went to the abode of gods! Shrikrishna Maharaja's father Vasudeva and sons Shamba, Pradyumna, etc., came there in a plane along with Vidyadharas and from there they all left together for six months and went around the three divisions of the earth, conquered the world and then Sri Krishna Maharaja entered Dwarikapuri!

Deities, Vidyadharas, and humans celebrated their grand entrance festival and all joined together and anointed Shrikrishna Maharaja as Vasudev and Balram as Baldev! Shrikrishna and Balramji became the last Vasudev and Baldev, respectively, of this Avasarpini!

Shrikrishna Maharaja established the statue of Lord Parshwanath Prabhu in that place and established Shankheshwar village there. To this day, that statue is still worshiped as Lord Shri Shankheshwar Parshwanath. The miracles of Lord Parshwanath are innumerable.

May aim:– I will recite the name of Shri Shankheshwar Parshwanath everyday for 108 times.

Chapter – 17

Five Pandavas, along with a large family of mother Kunti, Draupadi, etc., and the Lord of *Trikhand* (three divisions of the earth) Vasudeva Shrikrishna Maharaja, arrived in the city of Hastinapur. On the request of Pandavas, Balbhadr, Nemikumar, Shamb, Pradyumna and other princes have also come along. The townspeople of Hastinapur gave an unprecedented welcome to Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas. The hearts of father King Pandu and mother Madri cannot contain joy. On an auspicious occasion, Yudhishtir was anointed as the king of Hastinapur!

Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas worship Dhritrashtra and mother Gandhari in the same way as they worship their father Pandu and mothers Kunti and Madri.

Yudhishtir completely abolished gambling and other addictions in his state. He started many types of religious worship. Yudhishtir and the five brothers themselves are performing beautiful devotion to God.

One day, Yudhishtir etc. Pandavas went to pay homage to Sage Gangeya, who became a great sage from Bhishmapitamah! After saluting the great soul, Dharmaraj Yudhishtira told him the words from his heart –

"God! What a sinner I am! The war of Kurukshetra was created due to my lust for power; innumerable souls were decimated. Had I become a monk at the same time, then? Blessed are you! I must have built up many sticky *karmas*! I became instrumental in killing my brothers, my teacher, everyone! Bless me! May I accept *shramana* religion like you at the earliest and destroy the sticky *karmas* I have built up. Give me a sermon."

Sage Bhishma explained in detail to Yudhishtir etc. about charity, modesty, penance and religion in the form of feeling. Also explained to them the five *aachar* (conducts) - *gyanaachar*, *darshanaachar*, *charitraachar*, *tapachar* and *dharmaachar*. At the same time, his Gurudev Bhadrabhasuri Maharaja, told him that his end time is near and got him immersed in worship! At last, he accepted the four *sharans* and apologized to all living beings. Great sage Gangeya reached the twelfth *Devlok* after attaining *kaldharma* (death)! Dharmaraj Yudhishtir performed the last rites of the great soul and came back to Hastinapur town singing his praises.

On the other side, in Dwarka, Arishta Nemikumar also accepted *Pravrajya* and finally attained *Kaivalyagyan* and established the rule. As the 22nd Tirthankar, he is doing incomparable beneficence to the living beings of the world. Roaming around, the Lord visited Hastinapur city. Dharmaraj Yudhishtir etc., sitting in *Samavasaran* (divine preaching hall), were listening to the religious sermon of the Lord.

Listening to the Lord's sermon, Gandhari, Dhritrashtra etc. souls accepted the twelve vows! When several pious souls accepted *Sarvavirati* (detachment from everything), Dharmaraj Yudhishtir asked Lord Neminath –

“Lord! We have decimated many souls during the Mahabharat war! How will be our transition!”

Lord Neminath said to Yudhishtir etc. –

Pandavas! Shri Shatrunjay Mahatirth is the best shrine on this world! in this shrine you will attain the position of *Sanghapati* and finally doing *ansan* (not taking food and water) in that shrine you will attain salvation in this birth itself.

Just as Sri Adinath among Tirthankaras, Bharatchakri among all Chakravartis, Saurashtra among all nations, Human birth among births, vow of modesty among all vows, Meru Parvat among all mountains, Ganga among all rivers, and Sita among all *Sati* are preeminent, in the same way Sri Siddhachalji Mahatirth is the king of shrines among all shrines! Only the remembrance of Shri Shatrunjay dissolves the *karmic* mud! Remembrance of Shatrunjay destroys *karma* just as sunlight destroys darkness.

The sin which cannot be destroyed by visiting lakhs of shrines is destroyed in just one day in Shri Siddhachalji. One step at a time towards Shri Siddhachalji, destroys the sins committed in crores of births.”

Lord Neminath himself described the greatness of Shri Shatrunjay Tirth to Dharmaraj Yudhishtir etc. Delighted to know this, Dharmaraj Yudhishtir organized a vast *Sangha* (concourse) for Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirth from Hastinapur!

From Hastinapur came a huge concourse of millions of pilgrims.

Spreading religion from village-to-village, *Shri Sangh* reached Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirth. There, on the insistence of Dharmaraj Yudhishtir, the master of three divisions of this earth Shri Krishna Vasudev, also joined the *Sangh*. Worshipping the supreme lord immensely, a feeling emerged in Yudhishtir's heart! If Shri Krishna Maharaja has reclaimed Girnar Mahatirth, then we should also reclaim Shri Shatrunjay Mahatirth.

With the same feeling, he made a vast, radiant, magnificent Jin temple at Shri Shatrunjay Mahatirth and established there a brilliant and the best statue of Lord Rishabhdev. He studded divine gems like a bright beam on the head and the heart of the statue, applied fragrant powder on the statue, and got the Lord consecrated in that temple by the auspicious hands of Vardutt Gandhar of Lord Shri Neminath.

Flowing the Ganges of charity in many areas, he travelled with the *Sangh* to Chandraprabhas Tirth followed by Girnarji Mahatirth, Abu, Vaibhargiri, and Sammetshikharji Mahatirth. Then taking leave from Shri Krishna Vasudev in Dwarika, he came to the city of Hastinapur and spent days happily in religious meditation.

One day Naradji reached Hastinapur city and directly came to the royal palace. Yudhishtir and five Pandavas stood up and saluted Naradji, and respected him properly. But Draupadi thinks, because Naradji is self-indulgent, why should he be honoured. That is why she remained on her throne and did not pay homage to Naradji. After seeing this gesture of Draupadi, Naradji got angry. He thinks, Draupadi is proud of her five husbands. That's why she didn't pay any respect etc. Now I should do something so that even Draupadi gets to know. That's why Naradji went directly from there to the Aparkanka city of Dhatkikhand and described the beauty of Draupadi to the Padmottar king there!

Moreover, King Padmottar was infatuated with women! He was powerful! On the same night, he abducted Draupadi, who was sleeping in Yudhishtir's palace, and brought her to her harem. Draupadi is a Mahasati even there, keeping her modesty intact and spending days in remembrance of the Lord.

On this side, the Pandavas became distraught by the abduction of Draupadi. They search Draupadi in all directions but when all efforts fail, mother Kunti goes to Shrikrishna Vasudev in Dwarika and talks about the abduction of Draupadi.

Shrikrishna Maharaja also got worried. Coincidentally, at the same time, sage Narad also came to Dwarika city. Shrikrishna Maharaja gave him a proper welcome! Shri Krishna himself asked Naradji –

“Maharshi! Someone has kidnapped goddess Draupadi! You know about the country and abroad! Do you know anything!” Naradji tells Krishna –

“How weak are the Pandavas! You alone protect a thousand queens and these five Pandavas together cannot protect one wife?” Shrikrishna Maharaja understood from Naradji's word that Naradji's hand was also behind the abduction of Draupadi! That is why he says to the sage –

“You are a *Trikalgyani* (one who knows the past, present and future). Tell the truth. Where is Draupadi?”

"Rajan! When I went there to Padamottar king in Aparkanka city of Ghatakikhand, I saw a woman like Draupadi.”

Saying this, Naradji left there, but Shrikrishna Vasudeva was determined that Draupadi must be there, that's why he called the Pandavas and came with them to the shore of the Lavan sea.

Shrikrishna Maharaja performed the *aththam* penance for the worship of Susthita, the patron deity of the Lavan sea. Pleasing the deity, six chariots - five of the Pandavas and one of his own - made their way to the Lavan sea and reached the city of Aparkanka in Dhatkikhand and there Shrikrishna Maharaja fought a fierce battle with Padmanabh. Finally, he defeated Padmanabh and Padmanabh himself sought forgiveness from Shrikrishna Maharaja and the

Pandavas. They returned from there with Mahasati Draupadi. Mahasati Draupadi stayed in Padmanabh's harem for six months, worshiped *Chhath* and *Ayambil* and tried to keep herself pure!

Meanwhile, handing over Draupadi to the Pandavas, Shrikrishna Vasudeva walked towards the Lavan sea and sounded Panchjanya conch! At that time, Kapil Vasudev of Dhatakikhand was hearing the sermon of Lord Munisuvrat Swami sitting there in Champapuri.

Hearing the sound of Krishna's Panchjanya conch, he asked the Lord and then the Lord told him about the arrival of Shrikrishna Vasudev in Aparkanka city. Immediately Kapil Vasudev says to the Lord – “Let me go and welcome Shrikrishna Vasudev right now.” Then Lord said – “Kapil! Two Tirthankaras, two Chakravartis, two Vasudevas can never come together, you can only see the flag of Krishna Vasudev's chariot.”

From there immediately Kapil Vasudev ran towards the Lavan sea! The chariot of Shrikrishna Maharaja came to the middle of the ocean. Seeing that chariot, Kapil Vasudev sounded his conch! Shrikrishna Vasudev also sounded his conch in front! This is a surprise of this Avasarpini!

On this side, Shri Krishna Maharaja, along with the Pandavas, crossed the Lavan sea. Then Shri Krishna Maharaja said to the Pandavas – “You can now get a boat to sail across the 62-Yojan-long gigantic river Ganges. I am going to see off Susthita Dev to his place. The Pandavas got a boat and crossed the river Ganges. Then they thought – Let us see the might of Shrikrishna! How he crosses the river Ganges! Therefore, the Pandavas did not send back a boat for him.

After seeing off Susthita Dev, Shrikrishna Maharaja crossed the entire river Ganges with his right hand, keeping his chariot on the left hand! Pandavas were sitting on the bank. By carrying the whole chariot in one hand, Shrikrishna Maharaja became exhausted. He asks the Pandavas –

“How did you cross the river Ganges?”

“We put chariots in this boat and crossed the river Ganges sitting in it.”

“Then why didn't you send the boat back for me?”

'Maharaj! To know you might.”

Hearing this, Shrikrishna Maharaja turned red with anger!

“Hey! Fools! At the time of Kansa's death, at the time of Mahabharat war, at the time of Jarasandh's death! Didn't you see my strength in winning with this Padmanabh that you want to see it now!” Saying this, just in one hand he broke down the five chariots of the Pandavas into pieces!

The faces of the Pandavas turned dark!

“Go! If you stay in this land of mine, everything of yours will be destroyed.”

Shrikrishna Maharaja turned away from the Pandavas and went to the city of Dwarika!

The Pandavas came back to Hastinapur exhausted and told their parents about the anger of Shrikrishna Maharaja and their own mistake.

King Pandu also rebuked his sons! Now everyone is worried that Shrikrishna Maharaja is the ruler of three divisions; wherever you go, there is only the kingdom of Shrikrishna! Where is the place of the Pandavas now!

Finally, Mother Kunti came to Dwarika city to calm down Krishna's anger. The religious sermon of Lord Neminath was going on there. Shrikrishna Maharaja was also present there. After the sermon, he welcomed his paternal aunt Mother Kunti and took her to the royal palace! Mother Kunti, on behalf of her sons, sought the forgiveness of Shrikrishna Maharaja and said –

“Wats! You have banished my sons! Where will they go now?”

“Aunt! Your sons are imprudent, foolish, ungrateful, unkind to the beneficent. Now tell them, build a new city of Mathura on the shores of the South Sea and stay there.”

According to the orders of Shrikrishna Maharaja, the Pandavas went to the shores of the South Sea and there they built a city called Pandu Mathura. By the order of Shrikrishna Maharaja, Arjun-Subhadra's son Abhimanyu's son Uttara's son Parikshit was made the lord of the kingdom of Hastinapur city.

My aim:– I will not do mischief.

Chapter – 18

Years go by. The twenty-second Tirthapati Lord Neminath has reached in *Sahasramrvan* at Girnar. Shrikrishna Maharaja and the townspeople have come to listen to the religious sermon. After completion of the sermon, Shrikrishna Maharaja asked the Lord –

“Lord! Will this Dwarika city be destroyed or Dwarika city will remain shining with unbroken splendour for years! And Lord, by whose hands shall I die?”

“Shrikrishna, this city of Dwarika will be destroyed in your lifetime. Because of drunkenness, sage Dvaipayana will destroy Dwarika; and you will be killed by your own elder brother Jarakumar, who has great affection for you.”

On hearing this, the assembly fell into despair. In the same *Samavasaran*, Jarakumar and sage Dvaipayana were also present. Thinking that my brother should not die because of me, Jarakumar went straight to exile from there. He abandoned the city of Dwarika.

Sage Dvaipayana also abandoned Dwarika and stayed in a hermitage in the forest near Girnar mountain. Shrikrishna Maharaja completely banned drinking alcohol which was to be instrumental in the destruction of the city of Dwarika. All the wine that was in the city of Dwarika was poured into Kandabavan. That wine became mixed with the water of a pool, and the water, scented with the extracts of the flowers there, also became fragrant. Siddharth, the beloved charioteer of Shrikrishna Maharaja's elder brother Balram, became a recluse by the words of Lord Neminath. He sought permission for initiation from Baldev.

Baldev said, “If you take monkhood and go to *Devlok* (abode of gods), then come to teach me about religion.” Charioteer Siddharth accepted his words. He accepted the austerity near God and following the restraint beautifully, he went to *Devlok*.

While travelling, Lord Neminath reached Pandu Mathura, the city of the Pandavas. There, listening to the Lord's sermon, King Pandu and Queen Kunti became reclusive and accepted restraint and finally achieved self-welfare.

Draupadi gave birth to a son. He was named as Pandusen. Time goes by.

On this side, in Dwarika, one day during the Vaishakh month, one of the servants of Shambkumar, the son of Shrikrishna Maharaja, was wandering towards Kandabavan. He felt very thirsty due to the heat. At that time, he drank water from a nearby tank. In reality, wine was disposed of in that area from Dwarika. That wine became delicious with the essence of fragrant flowers and got mixed with the water of the surrounding ponds. Shambkumar's servant drank the wine assuming it as water. He found it very tasty and filled it in a leather mask and brought it home and gifted it to his master Shambkumar. Shambkumar also drank that wine and on the next day he reached Kandabavan with his friends. While playing there, all the princes of the same age group became fully drunk.

On the way back to Dwarika, all the princes, who were maddened by drunkenness, saw sage Dvaipayan in a meditative state near the Kadambari cave. On seeing sage Dvaipayan, Shambkumar, who was in a drunken stupor, said to his friends –

“Oh! This is Dvaipayan. This is the evil spirit who will destroy our golden Dwarika city and also destroy the Yadav clan. Let’s do one thing, destroy this evil. If we finish him then how will he destroy Dwarika?”

As all the princes were drunk, Shambkumar started throwing stones on him. Some of them with stones, some with bricks, some with fists, and some with sticks, started beating sage Dvaipayan.

The sage cries and shouts, "Save - Save". But leaving him almost dead, all the princes came to Dwarika.

When Shrikrishna Maharaja got this news, he got worried. Immediately he called upon Balram and told him about the drunkenness of the princes and their atrocity in inebriated condition on sage Dvaipayan. Shrikrishna Vasudev, along with Balram, came to sage Dvaipayan.

Sage Dvaipayan's eyes were red with anger as if embers were raining from his eyes. Krishna and Baldev went to him.

“Maharshi! Forgive me, my sons are ignorant, they have done childish acts; blinded by drunkenness, what they have done to you, they have really committed a great crime; I will punish those wicked princes; but I ask for forgiveness on their behalf. Forgive me!”

Dvaipayan's anger was at the peak. He said to Krishnaji – “It's enough now! You didn't remember this Dvaipayan when your sons almost killed me and mutilated me, now I have already decided. If my penance is effective, I will become the destroyer of Dwarika. I have decided. Now no one can deviate me from my decision. Yes...!! You two have come here so I will save you both but not one person will be left alive I will completely destroy your Dwarika ha...ha...ha...!

Seeing the fierce form of Dvaipayan, Baldev said to Shrikrishna –

“Brother! It is futile to try now, the limbs of this Dvaipayan are crooked, but now his heart has also crooked. What the omniscient Lord said is going to become true. Now we cannot stop the destruction of Dwarika. What is meant to be will happen.”

Balram reassured Shrikrishna Maharaja and brought him back to Dwarika.

The news of sage Dvaipayan's decision spread throughout the city of Dwarika.

At the same time Supreme Lord Neminath has reached Raivatachal. Shrikrishna Maharaja along with his family went to listen to the religious sermon of the Lord. Hearing the

religious sermon of the Supreme Lord who destroys the delusions of the living beings of the world, Krishna Maharaja's queens Rukmini, Jambavati etc. and Shamb, Pradyumna, Nishedh, Saran, etc., princes accepted divine initiation from the Lord. Samudravijay and other elders also accepted initiation from the Lord. They achieved the welfare of their souls.

Shri Krishna Maharaja asked the Lord for a way to escape the wrath of sage Dvaipayana. The Supreme Lord said –

“As long as people are active in religious activities, especially penance and other religious activities, the effect of that sage will fail. What is created for the future is bound to happen, but even the gods cannot trouble those who are immersed in religion. Hearing the words of the Supreme Lord, the townspeople in the entire city of Dwarika became attached to religion. Many pious people began to do severe penances like *chhath*, *aththam*, fasting, *ayambil*, etc.

On this side, after death, the soul of sage Dvaipayana was born in the body of Agni Kumar as a deity in Bhavanpati. In the *devlok*, knowing his past birth by means of *avadhigyan*, he came to destroy the city of Dwarika, but due to the influence of the religion of the townspeople, this deity also became weak. This deity had taken vow in the previous birth, therefore he kept on waiting for years. Many years passed. Not one or two but eleven years have passed.

The twelfth year passed; slowly people gave up on religion. Even though religion was remembered only in times of sorrow, many townspeople again became attached to addiction. Everyone is thinking the same thing in their minds that twelve years have passed, even the deity must have forgotten all this.

Destiny is made such that the intelligence gets reversed at the time of destruction! Yudhishtira too was destined to go into exile. That's why even Dharmaraj like him felt like gambling!

The townspeople of Dwarika abandoned penance and religion. They started malpractices and consuming inedible.

Dvaipayana was waiting for this opportunity. Troubles started in the city of Dwarika. Untimely terrible rains with roaring clouds, earthquakes, meteors, etc., became frequent. Sometimes there were showers of embers. The idols in the palaces began to laugh. Even the deities in the pictures came alive and started making strange gestures. Violent animals started coming to the city! Seeing this, the learned and pious souls reached the refuge of the Lord Neminath!

The effectiveness of weapons such as the *sudarshan chakra*, plough etc., of Shrikrishna and Balram also got lost.

Dvaipayan blew destructive wind towards the city. The influence of this wind was so strong that all the wood, grass, etc. that were around the city came to the city. People who were fleeing outside the city were also pushed back into the city with the force of the wind. 72 crore Yadavas living inside the city and 60 crore Yadavas living outside the city were all gathered in the city and Dvaipayan lit a great fire like the fire of the deluge with thick smoke. The flames started swirling around the city! The townspeople were screaming and crying and bumping into each other.

At that time Shrikrishna, Balram also became worried. They seated their father Vasudev and mother Devaki and Rohini in the chariot, and both of them sat as charioteers and tied the bullocks to the chariot, but after moving ten steps, the bullocks were burnt. Then the horses were yoked to the chariot, but they too reached the same condition.

Shrikrishna and Baldev joined themselves to the chariot in place of the bulls and started to pull, but while moving forward, the shaft of the chariot broke, the axle of the chariot also broke with cracking sound! With great effort, they dragged the chariot till the gates of the city but the gates were closed! Balram kicked the door with his foot and the door broke. But the chariot stuck in the ground. Despite all the efforts they could make, the chariot didn't move even an inch.

The flames of fire are moving forward and the parents are screaming 'Save...Save!' Seeing the scene all around, Vasudev, Devaki and Rohini are crying out. Their own death in front of their eyes. Everyone is getting consumed in the flames. Shrikrishna and Balram are trying hard to pull the chariot. At that time, Dvaipayan came there shouting –

"Maharaj! As I had said before, no one can survive except both of you. I am the same Dvaipayan. I am born as Agnikumar deity. I have performed great penance so my words will not fail Shrikrishna Baldev! You both go! Apart from the two of you, your parents, etc. are not going to survive.

Hearing this statement of Dvaipayan, Vasudev says –

“Sons! You don't worry. Go from here; we have got absorbed in the remembrance of Lord Neminath. Had we taken refuge of the Supreme Lord along with Samudravijay etc. kings, we would not have been in this miserable condition. We are getting the fruits of our deeds. At present we are doing *pachchakkhan* of the four types of food. For us, Arihant, Siddha, Sadhu and Dharma are the refuge. We apologize to all living beings. We forgive this Dvaipayan too. We have no enmity towards anyone. *Panchparameshthi* alone is our refuge. Vasudeva, Devaki and Rohini get absorbed in auspicious thoughts. The flames of fire fall on their chariot. The raging chariot was burnt. Vasudev, Devaki and Rohini all three died and reached the abode of gods.

Balram and Shrikrishna went out of the gate and reached to a dilapidated garden. Standing there, they are watching the burning city of Dwarika.

The ramparts of the Dwarika fort are crumbling. The ruby walls of the city, rows of gold-studded houses, are burning in flames. The pillars of *goshirsha* sandalwood are burning to ashes. The city was divine; the beauty of Dwarika city was amazing in the whole world; Shrikrishna Maharaja's head stood elevated all over the world because of this city. Shrikrishna Maharaja himself was perturbed seeing that city burning to ashes. He says to Balram – “Damn me! Like a eunuch, I could not even save my city today, nor could I save my parents who were burning.” How helpless is Shrikrishna Maharaja! Shri Krishna, who had never been in a state of helplessness from the childhood till today. At the time of the death of Kansa or in any moments of the war of Mahabharat, in the great war with Jarasandh or in the war with King Padmanabh, in all places, Shri Krishna Maharaja was never seen in such a helpless state. Even in moments of crisis, his composure was amazing. Today, the same Shrikrishna Vasudev could not take a single living or non-living thing from his city. The wealth of billions inside the city of Dwarika was burnt down to ashes along with 72 crores of Yadavas.

While the city of Dwarika was burning, Balram's son Kubjavarak, who is the supreme corporeal soul, ascended the facade of the palace. Addressing the deities, he says, “The Lord has called me the supreme body, I am in the refuge of the Lord. At that time, Jumbhak deity took him from there to Lord Neminath, and after taking initiation there, he attained moksha.

Dwarika city was burning for six months! At last, the water of the sea rose causing flood in the sea, and Dwarika was inundated. Shrikrishna and Balram, watching the destruction of Dwarika, finally moved forward!

Shri Krishna says to Balram, “Brother! Where shall we go now because now our sin is on the rise? We shall be troubled wherever we go.”

“Brother! Now let us go to the Pandavas in the city of Pandu Mathura. Because our true friends are the Pandavas.”

“Brother! I have also offended the Pandavas, they have been banished from Hastinapur, how can I go to them now?”

“Brother! Rest assured; Pandavas are gentlemen. At that time, they mocked you for laughing, but they are grateful to you and never forget the favours you have done. They have great devotion for you in their hearts, so let us go there.”

With broken hearts, Balram and Shrikrishna moved in south-west direction to reach the city of the Pandavas. On the way, they came near the city of Hastikalpa. Dhritrashtra's son Achchandat was ruling that city. When all the Kauravas were killed in the war of Kurukshetra, then Achchandat escaped from there and therefore he was saved. From there, he came to the city of Hastikalpa and became the king.

Balram and Shrikrishna came near that city and Shrikrishna felt hungry. Balram says –

“Brother! You stay here; I am going to the town to get food materials. If I find any disturbance in the town, I will make a *sinhnaad* (roaring sound like a lion, to indicate a battle), hearing that sound you come there.”

Balram entered the town! The townspeople were surprised to see Balram's divine form.

“Who is this divine man?” As everyone looked at Balram, someone realized. “Oh! This is Balram. Dwarika is destroyed. So, he has come here.”

Balram reaches a sweets shop. There he buys many types of sweets by giving his ring. From there he goes to a wine seller and takes wine by giving his *kada* (bracelet). He goes out towards the gate of the town with sweets and wine. It was there that King Achchandat came to Balram with his soldiers, because someone had given the news to the king that Balram has entered the city. Shrikrishna and Balram being friends of the Pandavas, Achchandat considered them as his enemies and therefore came there to kill Balram.

Balram made *sinhnaad*. Hearing the sound like a roaring lion, the king's elephant uprooted the pillar and went down in a frenzy. Hearing the *sinhnaad*, Shrikrishna Maharaja came there running. The gates of the city were closed, but with a kick, Shrikrishna broke the crumbling gates of the city and took the door as a weapon and killed all the soldiers who were with Achchandat! Achchandat saw the fierce form of Lord Krishna and surrendered there. Shrikrishna said to him –

“Fool! You thought that our strength will also have been destroyed with the destruction of Dwarika? Still the strength of our arms has not gone! Go... enjoy your kingdom! Shrikrishna and Balram left there saying that we do not need anything from you.

They came out to the park and took food! Proceeding from there, they came to the forest called Kaushamb. While walking on the road, Shrikrishna Maharaja became very tired. Because of the summer season, unbearable heat, the toil of the road and the mourning of burning of Dwarika city, Shrikrishna Maharaja became depressed. He felt unbearable thirst. He searched for water all around but any trace of water was not found.

Wrapping a yellow cloth, Shrikrishna Maharaja is sitting under a banyan tree with his one leg on top of the other! Due to extreme fatigue and the cool breeze coming through the leaves of the tree, he got asleep in a moment. Balram goes in search of water to quench his brother's thirst, but on the way, he says to the surrounding forest deities –

“Forest goddesses! Putting my brother Shri Krishna, lord of the three divisions, in your refuge, I am going. Protect my brother until I return.”

Balram went to fetch water. On this side, Jarakumar, who is dressed in tiger skin and has a bow and arrow in his hand, has come to the Kaushamb forest for hunting. Seeing Shrikrishna wrapped in yellow cloth, he got the illusion of a deer from a distance and shot a sharp arrow directly at his feet.

Poor Lord of three divisions, Shrikrishna Vasudev! Everything goes out of hand when virtue is finished! Shrikrishna Vasudev, who had suffered countless arrow wounds in the war so far, was now severely injured by a common arrow.

Shrikrishna Maharaja immediately sat down and said in a loud voice – Hey! Who is it? Who shot me by cheating me, who was innocent? Whoever, the archer should tell me his *gotra* and name.

Hearing this, Jarakumar, who was far away, was deeply saddened. “Oh! The one whom I shot as a deer is a human being; who will be a human being in this forest!”

Jarakumar immediately says in his reply –

“I am born in the Harivansh, from the womb of a woman named Jaradevi of Dasharha Vasudev. I am their son named Jarakumar, the elder brother of the lord of three divisions, Shrikrishna Maharaja and Balram. Listening to the words of Lord Neminath, I have been living in this forest for twelve years for the protection of my brother, so that my brother would not be killed by me. I have not seen any human being in this forest. Who are you?”

Hearing the voice of Jarakumar, Shrikrishna Maharaja says to him –

“Hey brother! Come here! I am your own brother Shrikrishna for whom you suffered exile, but O brother! Your exile has failed, the words of the omniscient Lord has come true.”

Hearing the voice of Shrikrishna, Jarakumar came running there. Seeing Shrikrishna Maharaja in ensanguined state, he fainted and regained consciousness in a short time! He moans in a pitiful tone –

“Brother! How did your situation come about? What happened? Has Dwarika been destroyed? Has the Lord's word come true?”

“Yes brother!” Shrikrishna Maharaja told the entire story of the burning of Dwarika! Jarakumar bursts into tears.

“Brother! I am the killer of a brother who is affectionate to the world... what will happen to me! Indeed, if I had given up my life at that time, I would not have become your slayer! I foolishly accepted exile. My twelve years of exile failed. Now I will not find a place even in the land of hell.”

Shrikrishna Maharaja reassures Jarakumar –

“Brother! Don't mourn now! The destiny must have been created like that! God's word is always true. Brother! You do one thing! You are the only Yadava left among the Yadavas. All the Yadavas have perished in Dwarika. Now you should quickly leave here. Take this *Kaustubh* gem that I am giving you and reach to the Pandavas. Ask the Pandavas for my forgiveness and give this gem to the Pandavas. Give the news of the destruction of Dwarika

and my death to the Pandavas. Even so, my death is now very close my brother! Go away from here as soon as possible because now Balram will come here and see my condition! He will kill you because he has a strong attachment with me! You walk barefoot from here so that Balram cannot find you even following your steps.”

Shrikrishna Vasudev insisted and sent away Jarakumar from there. With a weeping heart, Jarakumar moved on from there taking *Kaustubh* gem with him.

On this side, Shrikrishna Maharaja slept on a grass bed. He feels –

“Blessed are Lord Neminath, his Vardutt etc. *gandharas*, Samudravijay etc. kings! Shamb Pradyumna etc. princes! Rukmini and other queens who, after paying tribute to this frivolous world, went to the path of restraint; damn me that I cling to the throne till death.”

While feeling these auspicious thoughts, suddenly strong pain started in every part of Shrikrishna Maharaja's body.

Due to that pain, Vasudev lost his consciousness and went into *raudradhyan*. Oh! If there is any reason for my helpless state, it is the vile Dvaipayan. That Dvaipayan put me in such a helpless state. If that Dvaipayan comes right now, I will break his bones and send him to the door of *Yama*. For a moment, he came in a terrible frenzy. He completed the life of 1000 years and finally died in *raudradhyan*.

Vasudeva and Prati-Vasudev are supposed to be guests of hell after death.

On this side, Balramji went to fetch water and took water in a pot made of leaves. On his way back to Shrikrishna there were many bad omens. Balram quickly ran to Shrikrishna. Seeing Shrikrishna lying down, at first, he thought that he was asleep, but when he holds his hand, he fainted seeing his unconscious state.

He screamed, "Where is that sinner! The evil one who has killed my brother who was sleeping happily, come before me. In anger, Baldev starts roaring in the forest. Circling all around, he again comes to Shrikrishna and weeps with the dead body of his brother in his lap –

“Brother, why don't you speak! I'm fed up! For what reason are you angry with me brother! I was late in bringing water! you forgive me.”

At the time of meal, Balram brings beautiful fruits from around and says – “Brother! You eat! There is no need to get so angry.”

In this way Balram too has become delirious due to extreme attachment.

Taking the mortal body of Shrikrishna Vasudev, he wanders in the forests, mountains and gardens for six months. He bathes his body daily. Keeps it fragrant by offering flowers etc. How dangerous is infatuation. Infatuated Balram preserves Vasudev's dead body for six

months and the influence of those holy spirits is also such that their dead body remains in the same state for six months without any reaction in the body...!

When the rainy season came, Balram's charioteer Siddhartha, who became like a deity after taking initiation and attaining *kaaldharma* (maturity/death), saw through his *avadhigyan* the state of his lord Balram and remembered the words of Balram in the past.

"Brother! After you become a deity, help me get enlightenment."

Siddhartha Dev thinks. Now is the time to enlighten him.

Immediately he came to that forest and created a stony chariot. He dropped this chariot from the mountain and then laboured to repair the chariot.

Looking at him, Balram says – "Fool! This is a stone chariot; it has been broken to pieces, now why are you working hard to put it back together."

"Brother! If a dead soul can become alive, then why not a stone chariot can be repaired."

Again, the deity took the form of another human being and started planting a lotus on the stone.

Balram tells him – "Hey brother! Will a lotus grow on this rock?"

"Brother! If your brother can get alive, why can't a lotus grow on a rock?"

Still Balram goes ahead with his brother's dead body. There a third person was watering a burnt tree in the forest. Balram says. "Hey! This tree is burnt. You are irrigating it with water in vain!"

Brother! If your dead brother would get alive, why wouldn't fruit grow on this tree? Hearing all this, Balram falls into thought.

There is still a fourth person feeding grass to a dead cow – "My cow! Eat this grass."

Balram said "Fool! Does a dead cow eat grass?"

"Then does your dead brother eat food? (The fourth person said)

After hearing the same answers from four humans at the same time, Balram thought that it would be true that his brother had died. Then the deity took the form of charioteer!

"Maharaj! I am your servant, Siddhartha; I have become a deity after taking initiation and attaining death. I have come to enlighten you as promised. Your brother Shrikrishna Vasudev died six months ago. As said by Lord Neminath, his death took place by the hands of your own brother Jarakumar. Jarakumar's twelve years of exile failed. Saying that, the

deity narrated the dialogue between Shrikrishna and Jarakumar. At present, Jarakumar has gone to the Pandavas with the *Kaustubh* gem as per the orders of Shrikrishna Maharaja.

Hearing this Balram's infatuation vanished. Along with the deity, he came to the confluence of river Indus and the sea and cremated the body of Shrikrishna and performed his last rites.

Thanking the deity Balram says –

“Brother! Thank you very much for coming here and enlightening me. Indeed, every relationship in the world is momentary; I am deeply shocked by the grief of brother's death.”

“Balramji! You are prudent, you have understood the futility of the world, now you too accept initiation and practice self-reliance.”

Even in Balram's heart a great desire to accept restraint arose. At the same time, the supreme merciful Lord Neminath sent *Vidyadhar* sage to Balram. With his religious sermon, Balram's detachment became strong. Accepting restraint near the sage, Balram went to the top of Tungika mountain and began severe penance. Even Siddhartha Dev comes there frequently and protects this great soul.

Balram Muni performed *Maskshaman*. He went to the neighbouring town for *paarna* (breaking the fast). There, a *Panihari* woman came with her child on the bank of the well to draw water. She got distracted by seeing the extremely resplendent form of Balram Muni. Due to this distraction, she tied the rope, which was to be used for tying the bucket to draw water, in the neck of her child and put him into the well, still seeing the Mahatma without blinking her eyes. The Mahatma saw this and immediately saved the child. Now Balram Muni thinks, “From now on, I will never go to any village or town for alms. I will break my fast only with the alms I get from those who come to the forest for collecting wood etc. If I don't get alms, it will increase my penance. I will not enter the villages and towns so that there will be no mishappening while seeing my absurd form.”

Balram Muni went from there to the forest and observed various types of penance. He sustained his restrained life in the forest with the alms received from the people who come to the forest.

Once the woodcutters who used to take wood etc. from the forest went to the king of the neighbouring town and talked about the Mahatma who was doing penance in the forest.

“King! A divine man is doing penance. What a form he has! How great is his penance?”

Hearing this, the narrow-minded king thinks differently.

He understands – “Sure! That man is doing *mantra sadhana* in the forest to grab my kingdom.” Therefore, the king came to the forest with his army to kill the Mahatma. At that time Siddhartha Dev, a devotee of the Mahatma, released terrible lions on the way! So, the

king also got scared and saluted the Mahatma from a distance and went back to his place. Since then, Mahatma became famous in the surrounding villages as 'Narasimha' Muni.

With Mahatma's good accompaniment, even the violent lions, tigers and other animals of the forest became calm. Some even got partial renunciation. Other animals accepted *ansan* (complete fasting). Many animals even gave up meat forever! Those animals living with the Mahatma became disciples of the Mahatma.

Among them, a deer always lived around the Mahatma. Having attained *jaati smaran gyan*, he worshiped the Mahatma continuously with devotion. On the days when Mahatma had to break his fast, this deer used to roam in the forest and search people who come to forest for taking wood etc. Then coming to the Mahatma, he bows his head and holding one of the ends of the Mahatma's cloth, he takes him to the alms-givers. The alms-givers also happily gave alms to the Mahatma.

One day the charioteers came to the forest to get good wood. The same day the Mahatma had to break his *maskshaman* fast. The deer took the Mahatma to where the charioteers were sitting for food! The leader of the charioteers saw the Mahatma. He was overjoyed to see the Mahatma.

"Hey! In this forest, I got the chance to meet a Mahatma like a real *Kalpa* tree. What the brilliance of the Mahatma." He came in front of Mahatma to give him the rice and water he had! Requesting the Mahatma to come down under a nearby tree, he gave *panchang pranipat* salutations to the Mahatma and asked him to accept the alms.

Even sage Baldev, knowing the charioteer's pure intellect and understanding the feelings of his heart, started receiving alms. At that time, that deer thinks –

"Blessed is this Mahatma who is practicing such excellent penance and following unprecedented restraint. Blessed is this charioteer also who, by giving donations to the Mahatma, making his human birth successful. I am the only one with poor luck! Neither I can do penance nor I can get the benefit of giving donation. Damn to my life!"

When the three souls totally devoted in religious meditation were standing under the tree, at the same time a strong wind came and a tree fell on them and the three souls died immediately and became deities in the fifth *Brahmalok*. The end of the three is the same! *Karan, Karaavan, Anumodan, Sarikha Phal Neejpave Sukrut's Anumodana* also gives salvation to the soul.

Meanwhile, Jarakumar arrived in the city of Pandu Mathura. The Pandavas gave a warm welcome to the elder brother of Shrikrishna Maharaja.

Jarakumar gave the *Kaustubh* gem sent by Shrikrishna Maharaja to the Pandavas and talked about the destruction of Dwarika and the death of Shrikrishna Maharaja. On hearing this, the conscience of the Pandavas was awakened.

"Oh! Such a condition became of a mighty great man like Shri Krishna Maharaja also, whose power has been revealed to the Pandavas on every occasion, the lord of three divisions, Shri Krishna Vasudev Maharaja! If even the incomparable and unique city of Dwarika, created by the gods, falls in the clutches of destruction, if even the existence of Shri Krishna Maharaja does not have any effect, then what is the use of us living in this world?"

Knowing the intense desire of the Pandavas for initiation, supreme Lord Shri Neminath sent the master of four knowledges, Shri Dharmaghoshisuri Maharaja, along with 500 sages to Pandu Mathura city. After listening to the religious sermon from the Mahatma, the five Pandavas along with Draupadi accepted restraint and established Jarakumar over their kingdom.

After accepting restraint, the Pandavas started penance with many types of resolutions. Even in this, Bhim Muni made such a resolution that - "I will accept alms only if someone gives me alms from the front of a spear."

Every day Bhim Muni goes for *Gouchari*! But who can give alms with a spear?

At the end of six months, this resolution was completed. The Mahatma happily observed the *chauvihar* fast for six months.

For a long time, the twenty-second Tirthapati Supreme Lord Shri Neminath travelled on this earth and after completing his life of 1000 years, gave his last religious sermon on Mount Girnar and got *Nirvan* (salvation) on the auspicious day of *Ashadh Sud-Ashtami* (eighth day of Ashadh month).

The deities and gods celebrated the festival of *Nirvana Kalyanak* of the Lord. The Pandava sages came to the city of Hastikalpa on a pilgrimage for Lord Neminath's *darshan* (seeing). All had the keenest feeling in their hearts –

"Now Raivatgiri is only twelve *yojanas* away from here. Tomorrow we will see the Lord and end the fasting of *maskshaman*..."

There they got the news – "Supreme Lord Neminath has attained *Nirvan* on Mount Girnar." All the Mahatmas became sad.

Indeed! It is not our fate; we did not get the benefit of seeing the Lord. Blessed are the sages who attained *Nirvana* with the Lord. There was a feeling to end the fasting of *maskshaman* only after seeing the Lord, but now the end of the fasting in this birth was postponed.

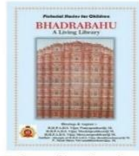
With the permission of Shri Dharmaghoshisuriji Maharaja, we will accept *Ansan* on Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirtha, because Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirtha is *Tirthadhiraj* (the supreme shrine). It is like a thunderbolt for breaking the chains of *karma*! After thinking in this way, taking the permission of Gurudev, they accepted *Ansan* on Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirtha. By remaining concentrated in the meditation of the Supreme Lord, they attained *Kevalgyan* on Shri Siddhachalji Mahatirtha and attained *Nirvan*, with 20 crores munis.

After them, sage Narad also accepted *Ansan* and gained *Kevalgyan* and attained salvation on this same Mahatirtha. Draupadi also formally accepted *Ansan* and reached the fifth *Devlok* after attaining maturity. The deities celebrated the *Nirvan* of the Pandavas on the peak of Siddhachalji Mahatirtha.

Salutations to those great sages...!!

My aim:– I will introspect my life everyday.

Books



Bhadrabahu

(Multicolor Pictorial Story Book)

This book is a collection of pictorial stories on Acharya Bhadrabahu, to educate children on Jain values and practices for self-development and leading a better life.

No. of Pages: 16

Published: 2023

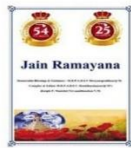


Golden Path Towards Nirvaan

This booklet explains many key terms like 'Dharma', 'Atma', 'Sin', 'Samyak Darshan', 'god', 'guru' etc., and their significance from the point of view of Jain religion.

No. of Pages: 56

Published: 2023



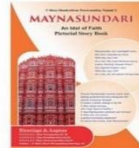
Jain Ramayan

(Multicolor Pictorial Story Book)

This book is a collection of small stories on different characters of the era of Lord Ram, from the perspective of Jainism. Reading this book will inculcate high moral and cultural values among the present generation.

No. of Pages: 200

Published: 2023



Maynasundari

(Multicolor Pictorial Story Book)

This story book gives knowledge of Jain values to children through interesting pictorial stories on a famous Jain character Mynasundari. Reading this book will cultivate and develop high moral values among kids and teenagers.

No. of Pages: 25

Published: 2023

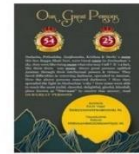


Chicago Prashnottar

This book includes Questions and Answers on Jainism for the Parliament of Religions held at Chicago 7 U.S.A. in 1893. It will help readers know the eternal truths of Jainism.

No. of Pages: 214

Published: 2018

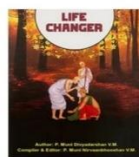


Our Great Persons

This book is a collection of small stories of great Jain persons in order to inspire new generation for adopting morality, human values, Jain religion and culture in their lives.

No. of Pages: 25

Published: 2023

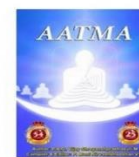


Life Changer

This book will change your life, how?
To get this answer, read this book "Life Changer".

No. of Pages: 40

Published: 2023

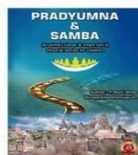


Aatma

This book gives you knowledge in order to attain moksha (liberation), a human being must acquire self-knowledge (Atma Gyaan or Brahmajnana).

No. of Pages: 120

Published: 2023



Pradyumna & Shamba

This book is all about Krishna's clever sons - Pradyumna & Shamba. Read this book to know more.

No. of Pages: 20

Published: 2024

In this book Matter & photos is derived from Trishashthishalakaparush Charitra, Pandav Charitra, Pandav Mahakavyam, Jain Mahabharat (P.A. Harshshil S.M.), & Jain Baal Mahabharat (Kumar Kirti).

About the Compiler

The compiler puja Munishri Nirvaanbhooshanvijayji maharaja, before monkhood was studying in Jai-Hind college, (Mumbai), one of the top most college of India. Though staying in Walkeshwar, one of the richest areas of India, left all the comforts & luxuries, to achieve high level of spirituality. When he was a teen-ager boy, influenced by the western culture started hating, not only Indian cultures & traditions but Jain religion also. He often went to Jain upashray, just to listen & read Jain stories. This also, helped him to give up his dream of going to abroad. Stories became a turning point in his life. After becoming monk, once he was suggested by his preacher, Guru **H.H.P.A.D. Shrimadvijay Hembhushansuriswaraji Maharaja**, to make his English powerful.

He was too obedient to follow each & every order of his Guru. Hence, he was given responsibility of giving 'pravachans' to children & teen-agers, during sanskar-shreni in just one year after attaining monkhood. Due to the grace of Guru-Bhagawants, he achieved mastery in English also. He gave many 'pravachans' created several poems e.t.c. in English also. He became able of compiling books & translating pravachan in English. He also helped his Guru M. in translating case papers of sammet-shikharji, Antarikshji e.t.c. He has a mastery of converting hearts of children, teen agers & young stars too. We have also experienced in our life. He brought us, near to Jainism.

We hope this story which is written in simple & lucid language, would help children, teen agers e.t.c. to study Jainism, who are facing language barriers.

Ketanbhai (C.A.), Hemang (C.A.)
Sagar (C.A.), Jinal (C.A.)
Arham. Aarya, Vinaybhai

